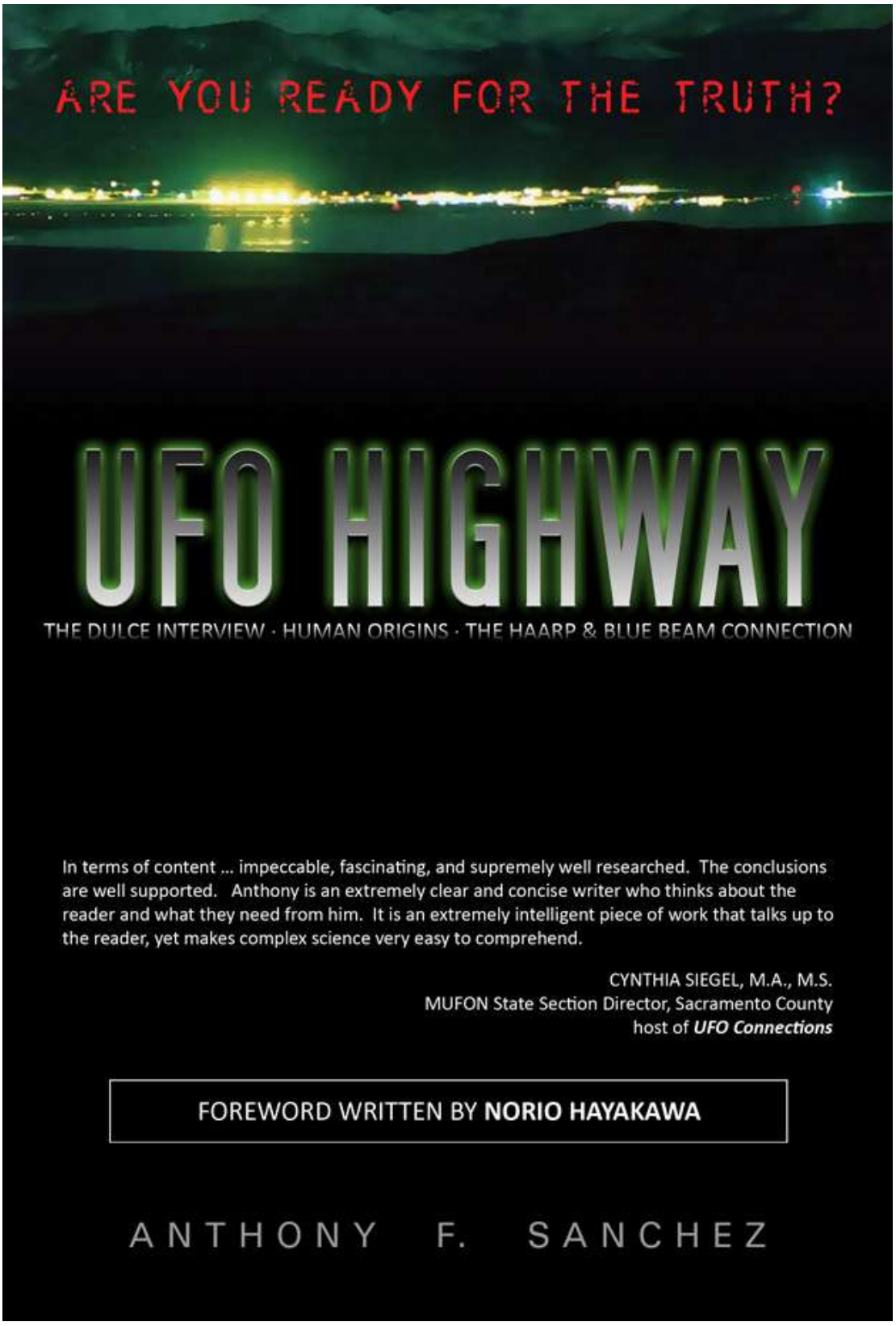
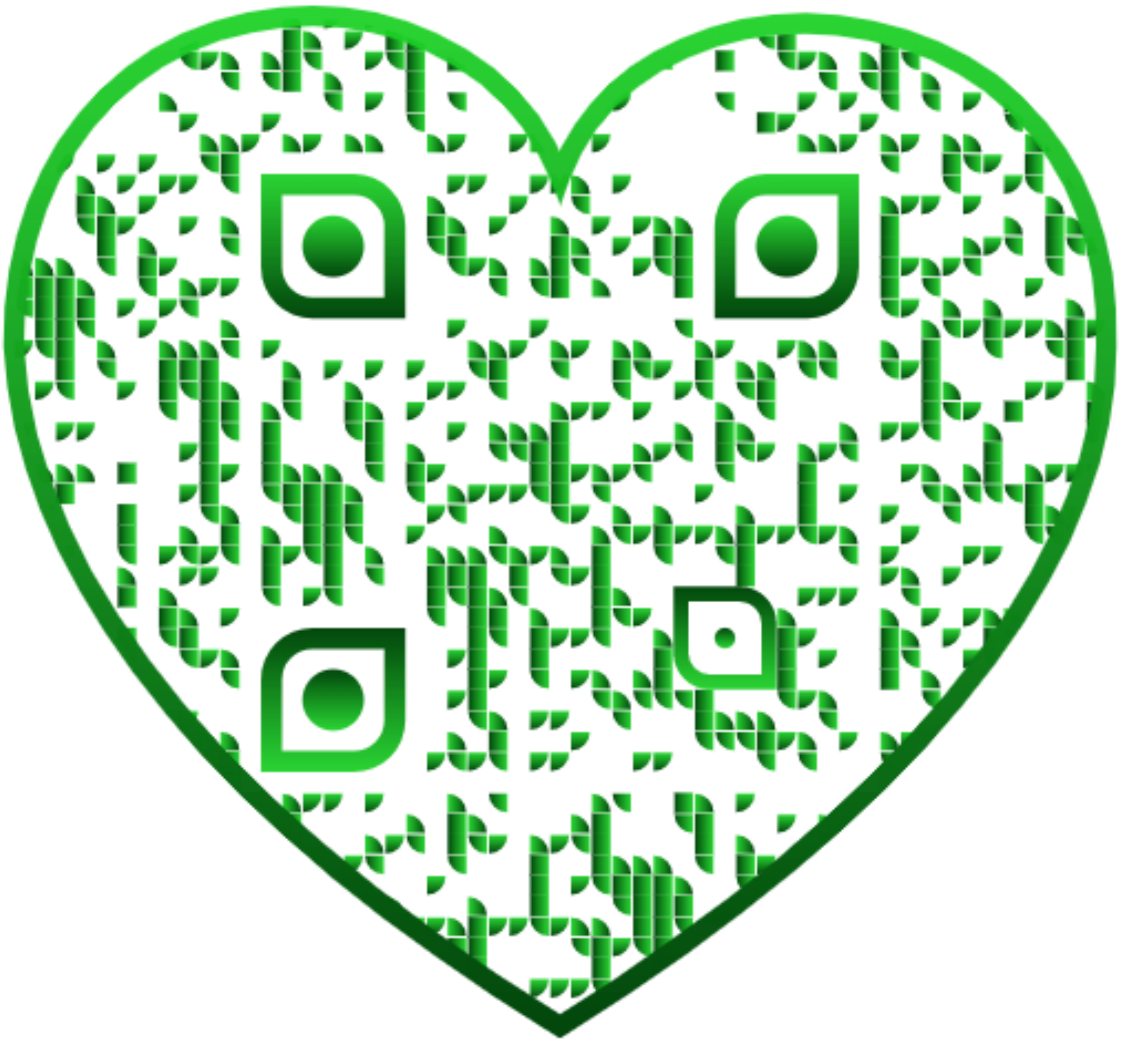

ARE YOU READY FOR THE TRUTH?
UFO HIGHWAY
THE DULCE INTERVIEW · HUMAN ORIGINS · THE HAARP & BLUE BEAM CONNECTION
In terms of content ... impeccable, fascinating, and supremely well researched. The conclusions are well supported. Anthony is an extremely clear and concise writer who thinks about the reader and what they need from him. It is an extremely intelligent piece of work that talks up to the reader, yet makes complex science very easy to comprehend.
CYNTHIA SIEGEL, M.A., M.S.
MUFON State Section Director, Sacramento County
host of UFO Connections
FOREWORD WRITTEN BY NORIO HAYAKAWA
ANTHONY F. SANCHEZ



# UFO HIGHWAY

ARE YOU READY FOR THE TRUTH?

**The Dulce Interview * Human Origins * HAARP/Project Blue Beam**

Based on Interview and Research performed by Author, Researcher:

Anthony F. Sanchez

(www.ufohighway.com)

# FOREWORD

Once in a while there comes a book that changes our pre-conceived notions of a particular subject matter. The book UFO Highway by Anthony Sanchez could just be such a book. Anthony Sanchez has spent over 20 years accumulating a wealth of pertinent information on the subject of the rumors behind UFOs in conjunction with some of the most significant military installations in the U.S., especially in the American Southwest.

His new book is a fresh new look at the military's "connection" to the rumors about UFOs. This is not a book about whether UFOs exist or not. It is neither a book about "reptoids" eating humans in a secret underground facility, nor is it about the claims made by the supposed Thomas Castello who may not even have existed at all. It simply surpasses those unsubstantiated claims.

This book is filled with information previously not published in any other books of this nature. His fascinating, recent interview with a retired USAF colonel is probably one of the highlights of this book. This interesting interview took place January 6th 2010 just months before the completion of this book.

Just like the author Anthony Sanchez, I myself also have done an extensive research on similar topics for over twenty years, spending many years investigating locations such as Area 51 in Nevada and its connections with other important sites such as southern California's Edwards AFB and remote aerospace facilities in the Antelope Valley, most of which had the outward facade of radar cross section testing sites.

I visited the surroundings near China Lake Naval Weapons Testing Center in the California desert. And yes, there is no doubt in my mind, just as Anthony Sanchez suggests that there are "connections" among these facilities, including the Dugway Proving Grounds in Utah. Also, I developed a tremendous interest in Colorado's Cheyenne Mountain and its NORAD underground complex.

Not only because my wife had a unique opportunity to go through a special, military-guided "tour" inside the complex in late 1978 through her brother's military connections, but interestingly because just a year later is when some strange things started happening in neighboring northern New Mexico.

I had taken a special interest in New Mexico's White Sands Missile Testing Ranges where today, the leading-edge directed energy weapons systems are being tested. As well as Los Alamos National Laboratories (site of the world's foremost human genome research), and both Sandia Laboratories and Phillips Laboratories of which both are located inside Kirtland Air Force Base in Albuquerque, NM. This is also, within the base, where the Manzano Underground Nuclear Storage Complex is also located.

Just as Anthony Sanchez seems to suggest in his book, there is no doubt in my mind that the regions especially east of the Four Corners area of New Mexico contain some of the most important U.S. government secrets, hidden from the public. And yes, above all, my greatest curiosity has been the long-persisting rumors about the alleged Dulce underground base in New Mexico.

I am convinced that although we have not come up yet with any solid, physical, tangible, irrefutable evidence that there is such a facility in Dulce, there are plenty of circumstantial evidences that point to the possibility that there is "something" there.

I have a trusted friend who was a former proprietor of one of the largest ranches in Dulce who declared to me this year that indeed there is a facility there. Beyond that, he could not make a comment. At the present time he has a sensitive position as the department head of the Department of Agriculture in a well-known state university in New Mexico. After retirement from his present position, he, too, will soon come out and will help us expose the truth about Dulce.

As for Area 51 in Nevada, sure, it is public knowledge now that Area 51 is a vibrant military research, development and testing complex conducted by many defense contractors who provide a variety of highly compartmentalized projects. But there is no proof that there could not be something (more) besides all the superficial facade of the complex. And yes, practically the whole world has already heard of the claims of Bob Lazar concerning Area 51. For now, there seems to be nothing that can back up his claims. However, at the same time, there is no way to disprove his claims either.

Anthony Sanchez' new book derives its title from the actual Highway 375 in Nevada which was officially declared by the State of Nevada as the Extraterrestrial Highway in the late 1990's because of its proximity to Area 51. However, Anthony's book goes beyond that. All these significant military bases are interconnected through a symbolic "highway". And there is plenty of commonality among these interesting facilities. In addition, they all relate to the rumors concerning UFOs and how "beliefs" play a major role in the military's maintenance of secrecy.

Yes, we all know that there doesn't seem to be any hard, solid, tangible, physical evidence to say that there are more than just the superficial structures behind all these facilities. Yet there are circumstantial evidences that seem to point out that there is something under the physical facade of the facilities.

Anthony Sanchez' UFO Highway may be a very important book that could make us think again and take a fresh new look at things behind the facade of these fascinating locations.

The timing of this book couldn't be better, as there is talk among a segment of the population concerning the upcoming December 21, 2012 scenario and its possible UFO connections. However, it highly probable that nothing catastrophic will take place on that date; rather, in my opinion, December 21, 2012 could simply be a beginning of a gradual shift in human consciousness, a beginning of a gradual personal transformation in each of us, a beginning of a new understanding of the relationship of this earth and its inhabitants to other realities that affect us. It will be up to you, the reader, to decide what “personal transformation” will occur in your life.

**-Norio Hayakawa.**

# Table of Contents


| SECTION | PAGE |
|---|---|
| **The Dulce Interview** | 11 |
| Post-Interview: Analysis & Research | 134 |
| What about Reptilians? | 134 |
| Grey Areas… | 135 |
| TIMELINE: Progenitors / Greys / Humans | 136 |
| Maglev Technology? | 141 |
| Was he a Colonel, and was he at Dulce? | 144 |
| DD-214 | 145 |
| The U.S. Government & Alien Agenda: Beginning with Cattle Mutilations | 146 |
| Dissention amid Control over Underground Complexes | 148 |
| The COM-12 / Wackenhut Connection | 149 |
| The Wackenhut / Dulce NM Connection, and S-4 Location Identified via Government Informant | 150 |
| Coming Full Circle | 152 |
| **Transformation Hypothesis: Human Origin** | 154 |
| Who are we? | 155 |
| DNA: Forced to Rethink our Lineal Origin | 156 |
| Genetic Engineering: glowing for science | 158 |
| Ancient Historical Records | 163 |
| Cradle of Civilization | 164 |
| The Connection | 165 |
| Connecting the Bible to Sumer – Examining the existence of Anunnaki | 167 |
| Our strongest Lineal-Traditional connection | 171 |
| The Dogon and the Sirius Star System | 172 |
| The Anunnaki, Igigi and Nephilim | 174 |
| Genetic Engineering & Hybridization? | 179 |
| Sins of all others | 180 |
| Further Proof: Age Imposition | 184 |
| **The HAARP and Project Blue Beam Connection** | 186 |
| “Transient Digital Audio Phenomena” (TDAP) | 190 |
| **The Clovis CA & Murrysville PA Triangle UFO Connection** | 198 |
| **Norio Hayakawa: UFO Investigator** | 213 |
| **UFOs, Shadow Governments, and Extraterrestrial Life: Notable Quotes** | 217 |

# DULCE INTERVIEW

**BACKGROUND INFORMATION:** This interview was held at a private residence in Placer County, CA. on January 6th 2010 conducted by researcher Anthony F. Sanchez, with a retired USAF Colonel to recall the events surrounding a classified 1979 incident which took place at Dulce, NM. This includes details involving (Colonel X) who was assigned to Dulce as part of a special Medical Detachment where he learned the history and circumstances surrounding the 1940 Dulce Discovery event; a harrowing event, as claimed by the Colonel, filled with many intriguing details, which have never been revealed to the public before.

**MESSAGE FROM 'ANTHONY F. SANCHEZ':** Because of the enigmatic nature surrounding the UFO phenomenon and how it typically negatively affects those who come forth with disclosure, my source, (Colonel X), has requested anonymity.

Therefore, I have obtained the information from (Colonel X) with assurance that his name would not be divulged under any set of circumstances, or until such time that I am given permission to do so. His military record, academic credentials and current work as a professor in Northern California have been vetted and deemed completely legitimate.

On January 8th, 2010 (Colonel X) submitted to two tests by a certified forensic polygraph examiner. I specifically chose an examiner who knew nothing of the case as to prevent him from later remembering or identifying my source who requests total anonymity.

I personally architected all the questions (outside the innocuous), ensuring that we conceal the secretive nature of the 'story' away from the polygraph examiner. Also, the name of the subject was never given to the examiner, nor was his name asked during the exam. Again, this allowed us to retain anonymity of (Colonel X). But all questions were accordant to the Colonel's understanding in that they reflected his direct involvement at Dulce. He passed two independent examinations.

The forensic Polygraph Examiner can 'possibly' reveal the identity of (Colonel X); as such, he was never made aware of the significance of Dulce or the reason for the exam. His selection (the examiner) was made after meeting specific criteria, ensuring prevention of leaks from discovery of the story's premise. Therefore I will not divulge the name of the examiner used, except for revealing that he is a retired law enforcement officer and now a private investigator, also from Northern California.

All the accounts mentioned in this interview are real. There are no fictional characters, and each of these events happened exactly as I have written them based on the personal testimony provided by (Colonel X), the only known speaking 'first-hand witness' to events at Dulce.
As a devoted UFO researcher and investigator, I regard the obligation to protect the name of my source as sacred as is my obligation, to tell the truth. And more than anyone else, I am still surprised as I am grateful, for this interview held with the Colonel. I firmly believe that his testimony will be the catalyst to the exposure of what really is happening beneath the Mesa at Dulce NM, and how it affects all of us.

**Disclaimer:** The opinions expressed in this interview are the interviewees own personal views and do not reflect those of the author or publisher in any way whatsoever.

---

*Questions from Anthony F. Sanchez are:* **Bolded**
*The Colonel's responses are:* Un-bolded

---

January 6th 2010, 9:00 A.M. (PST)
Colonel's Private Residence
Sierra Nevada Region, Placer County, CA

## INTERVIEW

**Colonel, what are you doing today; are you still involved with the Military?**

No, after leaving the Air Force I went back to school and earned two post graduate degrees in Psychology. Today I teach graduate students at a college right here in Northern California. I'm still happily married and have three children. All three are grown now and doing quite well on their own, and I am very thankful they live close by.

**So you live a pretty normal life, was it always this way?**

No it wasn't, and I guess that's why we are here to talk.

During the latter half of my military career while I was still a Major with the U.S. Air Force I can remember how arduously hard I worked towards a promotion to Lieutenant Colonel. That's all I wanted ... Anyhow, at about that time everything about my career was quite normal, proceeding quite well.

I was stationed out of [1] McClellan Air Force Base near Sacramento, CA. assigned to a Medical Detachment specializing in an area of Psychiatric and Behavioral Studies for both the USAF (and occasionally the [2] Central Intelligence Agency), typically my work involved trips to locations on joint Air Force-CIA special projects. I know that might sound surprising, but it's accurate.

However, any normalcy in my life ended at about that time; everything I knew would change for many years to come. It began after I received orders to report to Edwards AFB, from there I would fly on a special assignment to conduct interviews at a secret installation in [3] Dulce, NM. That was all I knew about the assignment.

I remember thinking to myself, "Where in the world was Dulce?" For one, I had never heard of the place. Secondly, and to the best of my knowledge, I was certain that none of the people I had served with knew of Dulce, either. It had never been mentioned before and was never on any list of installations that I had reported to.

The orders informed me that I was to adhere to strict protocol under our classified guidelines, as this was a top secret assignment. This was nothing new for me, my specialty detachment typically operated at various levels of classification, so our regular operating protocol was to always treat each new job with a standard compartmentalized approach.

I had been assigned on many top secret projects before, and in fact, the year before the Dulce assignment I had been on one particular job having to do with a recovery mission from a crash site located near [4] Fort Irwin down south. A USAF C-130E Hercules with six

men aboard had nearly collided several times with an object of unknown origin travelling at a super high rate of speed estimated at 1500-2000 miles per hour.

The survivors said the unidentified object appeared to be tracking them, almost playing with them, coming closer with each pass. One man reported that a deafening high-pitch sound penetrated the plane's walls, drowning out the aircrafts own engine noise, causing them painful headaches. By the final pass from the object, the C-130E immediately began to stall, ultimately crashing. Two men died.

This is what I did; what my detachment was for ... Our team reported to these types of incidents, and they happened more often than you would think.

My role was to assist with physical and psychiatric evaluations of any surviving personnel. Mainly what we would do was conduct an initial, that's medical lingo for a first interview with the patient, and then we'd investigate and document the investigation, all aspects. In some cases we'd facilitate triage if necessary and then conduct exit interviews before submitting our final report.

In any event, we never were sure as to what the entire nature of the Irwin incident was; however, one man we evaluated had been subjected to something so severe during the incident that eventually he had to be discharged, medically for mental instability.

And whatever it was they saw out there was definitely traumatic enough to make them succumb to an arbitrary psychological condition causing both paranoia and terror. It was pretty severe.

I know you want to talk about Dulce, but it’s important that I mention this event, in addition to other areas of my work, because it's what prepared me for Dulce, and with a great level of relevance.  You can be certain of it.

---

[1] McClellan AFB - Type: Air Force Base (North Highlands, CA); Built: 1935-1938; In use: Open 1938 - closed 13 July 2001; Controlled by: United States Air Force; Garrison: Air Force Materiel Command

[2] The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) is a civilian intelligence agency of the United States government responsible for providing national security intelligence to senior United States policymakers. It is the successor of the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) formed during World War II to coordinate espionage activities behind enemy lines for the branches of the United States military. The CIA was established under The National Security Act of 1947.

[3] Dulce - Rio Arriba County, New Mexico, United States.  It is the largest community and tribal headquarters of the Jicarilla Apache Reservation.

[4] Fort Irwin - National Training Center (San Bernardino County, California); Type: Training Center; Built: 1940; In use: 1940-Present; Current owner: United States Army; Controlled by: US Army Training and Doctrine Command

**Do you mean, relevant to your work?**

Exactly, this assignment was something that caught me completely off guard. Something I don't think I was prepared for even if the Air Force felt that I was.

I don't know who recommended me, but I noticed that the two most qualified people in my area of expertise were pooled together for this assignment, me being one of them. Usually when on assignment we operated in a team of four to six people per detachment, but this time it was to be just three of us. Later a fourth would be added, but not in our field of expertise.

What I immediately can recall was that upon first reaching the entrance to the Dulce Installation was that it appeared to be eerily similar in design to that of Cheyenne Mountain Air Force Station [4] (NORAD) where I had been stationed twice before, except the entrance was half the size.

If you were flying above this place at any distance greater than a few hundred feet, you would never know it was there. Only by landing directly near the front gate on an obscure landing pad could you see the entrance. It was very clever how they used the desert land-cover to conceal the entrance. Only by coordinates could you find it.

---

[4] North American Aerospace Defense Command - (west of Colorado Springs, CO); Type: Aerospace warning and aerospace control; Coordinates: 38.744331, -104.84668; Built: 1961; In use: 1958 - present; Current owner: Canada / United States; Controlled by: Joint operations of Canadian Forces Air Command and United States Air Force and co-location with USNORTHCOM; Garrison: Headquarters / Peterson Air Force Base; (Directorate, Cheyenne Mountain Air Force Station)

**Colonel, I hate to do this … but before going into detail about Dulce can you briefly describe your work at Cheyenne Mountain?**

Well … before joining and starting [5] OTS at [6] Lackland, I had already earned my Bachelor of Science in Psychology. Back then I had often pondered about one day earning an M.D. in Psychiatry, but once I was fully entrenched, I was too busy; and the travel involved quelled any ideas for additional higher education. Plus, Basic Officer Training had been tough enough.

So, at that time an MD was simply out of the question until after my military career was over, possibly. But wouldn't you know it, I chose to forgo an M.D. in Psychiatry and decided that teaching Psychology would be a much more relaxing and rewarding career path for me after the military. And it is.

Anyhow, during my time with the Air Force I was selected for assignment with a classified medical detachment, as you know already. How we operated was simple, we

specialized in performing a battery of psychological and behavioral evaluations of military personnel (from any branch) in two manners of protocol. One scenario would be to conduct psychological assessments of personnel after 'Type-X events', and in the other scenario, we would be called to evaluate potential candidates prior to consideration for any 'special assignment' that involved a unique set of circumstances, through both psychological and behavioral assessment.

A Type-X event or incident involves a death or accident caused by unknown phenomena. These events are classified, usually falling under some umbrella of secrecy; the very reason why my unit was created.

---

[5] Officer Training School (OTS) is a United States Air Force commissioning program.

[6] Lackland Air Force Base is a base of the United States Air Force operated by the Air Education and Training Command (AETC). It is located on the west side of San Antonio, Texas, USA. It was named after Brigadier General Frank Lackland. Lackland is part of Joint Base San Antonio and is operated by the 502d Air Base Wing.

**Was it normal for your detachment to work at places like Cheyenne?**

Oh yes, at Cheyenne there was regular evaluation required for any potential long-term personnel slated for work at the installation. This was to help identify and combat the affects of working in various levels of prolonged confinement, especially within a deeply embedded or subterranean environment.

As you probably know, central operations at Cheyenne are housed at approximately 600 meters within the mountain and there are various levels of ranging depths to other key operating areas below the mountain's base.

It was quite common to encounter new people who had reservations over working these assignments, but to the military … if these people were selected at the 'top' of their grade and 'qualified' with a specific specialization meeting certain requirements … well then, they had to be evaluated, and in rare cases (convinced) to perform their job.

This could be done either through psychiatric sessions, or by medicating, or both.

**Very interesting, are you saying that many people at NORAD are medicated?**

Oh no ... not at all. With about 1500 personnel operating the base at any one time, you maybe had 3-5 people with simple diagnoses such as low-level claustrophobic anxiety, the most common in these environments. But if we ever suspected that someone possessed a high-level or an acute claustrophobic or taphephobic anxiety … there was no way in 'hell' they would be permitted to operate there.

**Taphephobic?**

'Taphephobic' is the fear of being buried alive. Anyhow, these situations would require too much physician interaction and the potential for bad effects from medicating, which would not be conducive to facilitating a successful work environment, for anyone.

No, anyone found to be suffering from any acute psychological condition as a result of the environment, was simply re-assigned. The work was the same every where I went on these assignments … except for at the Dulce installation.

**How was Dulce different?**

At first it was because of circumstance. My assignment was always the same: you conduct an investigation, perform psychological analyses of all the personnel involved, and then submit a final report to the commanding officer, but I had never had been asked to conduct a full investigation, in charge. Such an important task was usually reserved for assignment to a Lieutenant Colonel, someone generally at a director of operations level. At the time I was just a Major.

~

Aside from the one incident I mentioned before, near Fort Irwin, I had never had the chance to lead a medical detachment, but that event was by chance because our commanding officer was sick.

Incidentally, I should note that after submitting my final report for the Dulce incident to my commanding officer, I was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. Being and O-5 meant a higher pay grade and a path to one day possibly being a General, but I later learned that my path to happiness would be outside the Air Force, teaching. It would have been a good decision either way.

But, Dulce was different than anything I had ever been exposed to. I simply cannot sum it up in one sentence.

**Can you tell me about the assignment and when it arrived on your lap, so to speak?**

Yes. It was late November of 1979 when they came in. I was at McClellan awaiting my next set of orders. You see, with over 100 bases in the U.S. and Guam, including the Academy in Colorado … there was never a shortage of work for my detachment. There was always something coming in.

**Colonel, are the 100 bases you are referring to USAF bases?**

Yes, but I should also note that because of my unit's joint operations with the Central Intelligence Agency, detachments would also responded to incidents for other branches of the military as well. Initially, when our unit was created, our mandate was to work with the [7] FBI office out of Sacramento, but for reasons of which I was not privy to, the CIA would eventually become the only organization that we jointly investigated Type-X events with.

Any how, when these particular orders came in they arrived in the same usual manner; however, these documents were marked with an official stamp for "Top Secret/SCI - USAF, DoE Restricted Content". There was also an embossed DoE insignia; a first time for me, as I had never been involved with any operation outside the joint USAF-CIA periphery for Type-X incidents.

This was my first assignment involving something that came in from the Department of Energy and I wasn't sure why. The [8] DoE (Department of Energy) was a Cabinet-level department just formed a couple of years before in 1977. Back then, I wasn't sure as to why the DoE was even created. This is because the [9]AEC (Atomic Energy Commission) had been replaced by the [10] NRC (Nuclear Regulatory Commission), so I figured they managed everything nuclear. But much later I would learn the necessity for each group and how they were indeed very different from one another. The NRC oversaw the regulation of the nuclear power industry, and the DoE managed nuclear weapons, naval reactors, and nuclear energy development programs. It made sense to separate those areas.

Anyhow, back to the report. The report contained Sensitive Compartmented Information. I remember thinking how I had never received this particular type of write-up on any of the orders I'd ever received. Everything about this packet was way more official than usual, and I just felt that something was going to be quite different about it.

I was told to report immediately to [11] Edwards AFB and to meet with another officer who was also a part of this new formed detachment. As I was reading the orders, a phone call came in from Material Command saying that an HC-130 Hercules aircraft was ready for departure as soon as I gave the word. Someone it seems was making things happen, and ensuring no obstacles were in place. So I grabbed the orders, my gear and proceeded to the tarmac. It took less than an hour of flying to reach Edwards.

When we arrived I saw several of my usual colleagues, but just one of them had received the same orders as me. I was already somewhat familiar with him, and like me he was also a Major, in the same unit. We had been on a couple Type-X detachments before, but we never really met outside the field. Upon confirming our orders and exchanging a handshake, we did not discuss anything (as instructed in the packet) and we waited for our first briefing with a Brigadier General identified in the report. He would be assigned as our direct supervisory commander. Strange as we usually had a lieutenant colonel heading up our forays.

At first, it would just be the three of us. Later, once at the facility, a Navy Lieutenant Commander would also join us. But for now it was the Brigadier General who we were curious about. Neither I nor the other Major had ever met the Brigadier General before, but we suspected he was from right there at Edwards. In any event it was not our job to ask. Incidentally, after this assignment I never saw either of them again; including the Navy Lieutenant Commander.

---

[7] The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) is an agency of the United States Department of Justice that serves as both a federal criminal investigative body and an internal intelligence agency. The FBI has investigative jurisdiction over violations of more than 200 categories of federal crime.

[8] The United States Department of Energy (DOE) is a Cabinet-level department of the United States government concerned with the United States' policies regarding energy and safety in handling nuclear material.

[9] The United States Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) was an agency of the United States government established after World War II by Congress to foster and control the peace time development of atomic science and technology.

[10] The Nuclear Regulatory Commission (or NRC) is a United States government agency that was established by the Energy Reorganization Act in 1974 from the Atomic Energy Commission, and was first opened January 19, 1975.

[11] Edwards Air Force Base - Part of Air Force Materiel Command (AFMC); Type: Military (Air Force Base); Operator: United States Air Force; Location: Edwards, California; Built: 1933; In use: 1948 - present (as AFB); Occupants: Air Force Flight Test Center.

**Can you say who your colleagues were?**

No. I simply cannot. The sensitivity of this information can potentially cause harm to those who were involved. And I would hate to re-involve those men or put their families in harms way. But what I can tell you are ranks, dates, locations, etc. and I can give you great detail about everything you need to know, but I will not say anything that would directly identify specific individuals.

As it is, I am concerned over sharing this information with you today. But I feel that the information must to be told to someone, else it will never make it out publicly; not ever. I know that now.

**Interesting … Colonel if I may ask, without naming anyone are they still alive?**

Yes. I'm sad to say that the Brigadier General has already passed on, and the Major is now in a home. The Navy Lieutenant Commander is doing fine in retirement in Boca Raton, Florida. So as you can see, there is nothing preventing me from talking with you here today, and there is safety through anonymity. So long as I remain anonymous, I feel okay with this. Incidentally, my role in the military after the Dulce event took on a

much more interesting path than any of theirs. Paths that can afford me both the protection and solitude I need to do what I am doing with you right now.

**Got it, please continue.**

Something had happened at this Dulce Installation. And I say it in that manner because I had never heard of Dulce before. I knew of [12] Kirtland AFB by Albuquerque and [13] Holloman near Alamogordo, but I had never of, and I repeat, never had heard of the Dulce New Mexico Installation. I'd been to the desert high-terrain of northern New Mexico many times before with family, but never on business. This was going to be a first.

When I received the orders I assumed it was a base, an air field or some common type of military installation, but that particular bit of info was never indicated. During our briefing with the Brigadier General at Edwards we were told of a secret two-part installation which existed near the town of Dulce NM.

It said we were reporting to a subterranean facility similar to Cheyenne but with a completely different dynamic in its architectural design by incorporating natural elements of the surrounding environment. We were also told that the military command structure located at the installation was somewhat unorthodox however highly functional. Later what I found most surprising was that this place was devoted to both pure scientific and engineering R&D (research and development). I'll never forget when I first viewed the sign which read, "Welcome to the [14] Rio Arriba Scientific & Technological Underground Auxiliary".

---

[12] Kirtland Air Force Base - Part of Air Force Materiel Command (AFMC); Location: Bernalillo County, near Albuquerque, New Mexico; Type: Military/Public; Operator: United States Air Force; Associate Units: Sandia National Laboratories, Phillips Laboratory (1997 merged with AFRL); Kirtland is the home of the Air Force Materiel Command's Nuclear Weapons Center (NWC). On 1 July 1971, Kirtland merged with Manzano Base and Sandia Base, its neighbors to the east. In 1992, the Kirtland Underground Munitions Storage Complex (KUMSC) was activated at Kirtland AFB.

[13] Holloman Air Force Base - Part of Air Combat Command; Location: Otero County, near Alamogordo, New Mexico; Type: Military Air Force Base; Owner: U.S. Air Force; Built: 1942; Holloman Air Force Base was established in 1942 as Alamogordo Air Field six miles west of Alamogordo, New Mexico, it was renamed in 1948.

[14] Rio Arriba Scientific & Technological Underground Auxiliary; alleged name of Deep Underground Complex located beneath the Archuleta Mesa in Dulce, NM. Purported to be Los Alamos National Laboratory (LANL) associated scientific auxiliary facility; LANL designation: TA-D1; Other designations: RIO-AUX / RIO ARRIBA CO, DSD-3 / Dulce Facility.

**Really, is that the official name of Dulce?**

That's right. The public does not know this, but the Dulce facility's official U.S. Government designation is: "Rio Arriba Scientific & Technological Underground Auxiliary". I do not think it has ever been made public before now. In fact, I've never seen it on the internet, ever. But that is the official government designation. However, more often than not, those who work there simply call the facility either "Rio Arriba" or "Dulce Facility".

Here is another thing as well; there are places where the designation can be found by anyone. If you perform a search of official military documentation, the location will from time to time appear as 'RIO ARRIBA CO' or 'RIO-AUX'. Another unknown fact is that initially Dulce was made up of two facilities. A third facility came about much later, but let me tell you about the first two. D-1 is the largest and main facility situated directly beneath the Archuleta Mesa. [15] D-2 is a smaller two level underground facility situated off the Archuleta plateau, located several miles eastward. D-2 is a security auxiliary.

D-1 is the main R&D facility where all the civilian employee scientist and engineers report to work. At D-2 it's much quieter, and there are helicopter pads located above ground, obscured but sometimes visible near the entrance of that particular location. These helicopter landing pads are mechanical hydraulic lift systems which can quickly drop down to level 1. And beneath the landing pads, on level 1, there is a small hanger used for the Dulce Facility's helicopters. And from time to time, when necessary they can also park High Mobility Multipurpose Wheeled Vehicles (HMMWV), Humvee's.

---

[15] D-2 or TA-D2; alleged two level underground security auxiliary located between Eastern Slope of Archuleta Mesa and Co Rd 357 near Southern Colorado Border.

**Colonel, I'm sorry but how does a Humvee get around up there; wouldn't the terrain prevent it from getting around?**

First of all it doesn't. The Humvee's used by the facility's personnel occurs beneath the surface, underground on a platform which adjoins the [16] Maglev shuttle tracks from D-1 to D-2. The terrain above D-2 is not for vehicles. The Humvees could manage but they don't venture up above. These are only for operation within the facilities.

What I saw on multiple occasions was delivery of supplies and equipment by helicopter to D-2, on an adjoining pad a Humvee would be waiting for these items. The Humvee would then be lowered down to level 1 where they would travel to D-1 for delivery of said items. This is one of the more common delivery methods I personally witnessed. But lots of inbound items arrived via shuttle to D-1 from Los Alamos and other connectors as well.

I was in 1982 there when they swapped out two older are M998 Cargo/Troop Carriers for new models, and those did arrive from Lumberton up County Road 357, towards the Colorado border, where they were then driven to the D-2 auxiliary. Once they arrived they were then lowered down to level one. But that's about all those vehicles will ever see of the surface unless in extreme cases of emergency. You have to understand that the Maglev shuttle between D-1 and D-2 also includes an extended flatbed carrier in addition to its two passenger cars. If the platform is ever obstructed the Humvees can ride the flatbed over to D-1.

D-1 on the other hand can heavy see inbound and outbound traffic from its entrance from ground vehicles if it were required. But that rarely, if ever occurs. Most all inbound visitation comes from the Shuttles.

---

[16] Maglev, or magnetic levitation, is a system of transportation that suspends, guides and propels vehicles, predominantly trains, using magnetic levitation from a very large number of magnets for lift and propulsion. This method has the potential to be faster, quieter and smoother than wheeled mass transit systems. The power needed for levitation is usually not a particularly large percentage of the overall consumption; most of the power used is needed to overcome air drag, as with any other high speed train.

**Colonel, you've been dropping hints to me that you were there at Dulce for some time, am I accurate?**

Yes. We'll get into that.

**Also, I hate to sound skeptical about this. But how are these "hidden" helicopter pads able to remain unseen, because my suspicion is that this would be extremely difficult to pull off?**

Have you been to the area off the Eastern Slope of the Mesa? There really isn't much going on between the slope and County Road 357. All that you are going to find out there are very few scattered cabins and remote homes, some of which are not even inhabited year round. So yes, the landing pad area remains relatively unvisited due to its remoteness. And you have to remember that they are expertly disguised by large industrial canvass pull-away tarps that cleverly mimic the area's ground cover when fully stretched. Not a scientific approach, but very successful at concealing the pads.

Despite there being a massive warehouse/hanger facility situated within D-1, mostly what goes on at D-2 is housing for the helicopters. The D-2 security auxiliary represents a better access point and it's where the physical maintenance happens so it makes perfect logistical sense. Another important reason for this is because from time to time there are two very large special craft, discs, housed at the D-1 hanger bays which are not ours.

**Discs?**

Yes, and not ours … technically. But I'll elaborate more on the craft later. Besides, I think you'll find this next bit of information just as interesting.

**Which is what?**

That despite the remoteness and hidden nature of D-2, finding the D-2 facility entrance occurs quite often by regular people. There is a visible unimproved dirt road; well, it's more of a trail and it is very bumpy, leading up to the spot. This location is found more often than not by regular people who visit the area. Many Jicarilla People have found it, and know damn well what it's there for. But through mutual understanding with [17] DSD-3, they never talk about it openly.

To keep people from guessing about what it is exactly, there is a small above ground shack, operational with numerous types of ground sensors, cameras and sometimes one or two soldiers in plain clothes. The shack bares hardly any signage to avoid indicating ownership or purpose, etc. It is a very quite place, and is almost always locked up. It is just boring enough in appearance to keep people unaware to what it really is, and more importantly, it's to keep people away from it. So when you hear people telling stories of finding the entrance to Dulce, this is usually what they are referring to. And they are correct; it is (one) of the entrances to Dulce.

Alternatively, finding D-1 is not easy. The D-1 main entrance is up against a wall or slope of columnar basalt. It is a sophisticated entrance similar to Cheyenne in appearance, but it is behind two very large pull-away doors covered with a realistic and undetectable rock face façade to conceal its location. This is where I was taken, and I'll tell you right now that if you were not aware of these doors existence, you would never find them.

There is an obscured unimproved dirt road which hugs a hidden path that leads to the entrance; people hike and even drive past on regular occasion. This is what was built in 1947-49 when road construction had begun to facilitate traffic for a "Lumbar Company". This would be by creating a road that would facilitate transport of lumber away from the area. This is all public record; however, not one tree was ever cut down or taken from the area. The US Army Core of Engineers from Muroc used the roads to foster the construction of the facility. And when they completed the job, the roads were destroyed. Now only one unimproved road to the entrance exists, and it too is cleverly hidden if not impassible.

Another thing is this… The Dulce facilities all operate within the periphery of [18] LANL.

---

[17] DSD-3, Dulce Security Division 3. The "Rio Arriba Scientific & Technical Underground Auxiliary" intelligence and security force; works in tandem with Installation Command, holds complete autonomy on all security matters related to Dulce facility; operates at all three Dulce Technical Areas.

[18] Los Alamos National Laboratory (or LANL) is a United States Department of Energy (DOE) national laboratory, managed and operated by Los Alamos National Security (LANS), located in Los Alamos, New Mexico.

**LANL?**

Los Alamos National Laboratories; there are direct routes to Technical Areas throughout Los Alamos from the Dulce Facilities. In fact the official designation for D-1 is TA-D1 and the same goes for D-2 and [19] D-3. Insiders just shorten it, dropping the TA, for whatever reason. The one thing I want to share with you that is critical for you to understand is that [20] LANL is involved with everything. There are high level individuals who have direct access to DSD-3 and [21] Installation Command at the executive level. These people work with DSD-3 to determine who gets chosen to work at the main Dulce Facility, and at D-3.

---

[19] D-3 or TA-D3; Underground security auxiliary located Southwest of Dulce in Leandro Canyon directly beneath Project Gas Buggy Ground Zero site & Leandro Tank; Leandro Tank (water abatement; mini-reservoir completed in 1980).

[20] LANL; *acronym* for Los Alamos National Laboratories.

[21] Installation Command – Military Administration and proxy organization operating oversight of all scientific and technological research projects; also responsible for Black Budget oversight and Federal contract administration.

**What about D-2?**

No. There is no one at D-2 except for DSD-3 pilots and security personnel.

**Is it possible to drive out to D-2?**

It's possible, but you really wouldn't want to drive because the terrain is nearly impossible to traverse without the right type of vehicle. You can make your way up County Road 357 to the area parallel to D-2 but once you leave the road for the shack, it's better to go by foot.

**Well that's definitely new information. I've head the 'Lumbar Company' reference before, but never in that context. And can you provide coordinates to D-2?**

Anthony, technically I could, but I would be risking my life, even under the super level of anonymity which I employ today; you have to understand that revealing as much as I am

to you is going to immediately trigger protocols within DSD-3 for finding me. But they won't. I am beyond their reach; I have assured that long ago.

**Can you go into details about this?**

No. Just think about how our mutual friend got you and me together. You know his past, which companies he's worked for and what he developed over the last decade. He belongs to the same channel of people that I am a party to. We created our circle and have tightly guarded our secrets to protect us. And let's just say that we have many owed favors and unlimited resources to ensure that they are paid when asked for.

Once we part, that's it. You won't see me again. I'll transfer within my employer to another facility elsewhere within the country and my family has already made plans to follow. And that is all I am going to elaborate on. They'll never find me.

**Understood… Can you tell me about people finding D-2? You were hinting to that earlier.**

D-2, people do find it. Every year people mange to find the spot, you just have to look hard for it. And I'm telling you that it is none of the cabins or homes in the low lying area off the Eastern Slope. The D-2 shack is a small military made utility-type structure. That's what you are looking for. And if you are guessing as to why would it even be there, the reason is because it houses a secondary set of operating controls for the lading pad and mechanical hydraulic lift systems; and if for no other reason at all, that is why it is there. I have been inside of it numerous times.

**Where does the shack or even the D-2 facility get its power from? Where you are describing is a remote area. And various internet sources say its either Navajo Dam or El Vado Dam, are these correct?**

No. That's wrong.

Anthony, this is what I look for on the internet. I look for the stories created by those who don't know what they are talking about. It's these little details that let me know right off the bat when someone is making claims of certain things (about Dulce) which they obviously don't know at all.

Both D-1 and D-2 facilities use factory-sealed '200 kW' miniature nuclear reactors, called Micro-Reactors; these are designed and created by Los Alamos National Laboratories. They've been in use for over 30 years now. What's amazing is that this technology is only now making its way to the commercial domain. The Dulce Micro-Reactors are only a few meters in diameter, and only require refueling once every 10 years.

They are the ideal choice for the creation of Deep Underground Facilities. [22] Pine-Gap uses them, so does [23] "Northrop Corporation-Pico Rivera" as well as [24] Mount Weather, [25] PARI and quite a number of the areas supporting the LANL underground Technical Areas in and around the township.

---

[22] Pine Gap (Joint Defense Space Research Facility) - Alice Springs, Australia; Satellite tracking station operated by both Australia and the United States. It consists of a large computer complex with eight radomes (radar domes) protecting antennas and has over 800 employees. It is believed to be one of the largest ECHELON ground stations and appears to be physically and operationally similar to the American signals intelligence facilities at Buckley Air Force Base, Colorado and Menwith Hill, United Kingdom. United States government personnel at Pine Gap are believed to be mostly from the National Security Agency and subordinate service-associated agencies as well as the Central Intelligence Agency.

[23] Northrop Corporation-Pico Rivera; a 157-acre (0.64 km2) manufacturing facility located at the corner of Rosemead and Washington boulevards which was owned and operated by the Ford Motor Company. The plant closed in 1980 and was purchased by Northrop Grumman in 1982 for its Advanced Systems Division. Upon the unveiling of the B-2 Spirit bomber in 1988, it was revealed that much of the development for the former black project had in fact occurred at the site. In the early 1990s, the division was renamed the B-2 Division to reflect its most famous product. At its peak, the project employed approximately 13000 workers in Pico Rivera. The site closed and demolished in 2001.

[24] The Mount Weather Emergency Operations Center is a civilian command facility in Virginia used as the center of operations for the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). Also known as the "High Point Special Facility" (HPSF), its preferred designation since 1991 is "SF". The facility is a major relocation site for the highest level of civilian and military officials in case of national disaster, playing a major role in U.S. continuity of government (per the Continuity of Operations Plan).

[25] PARI - Pisgah Astronomical Research Institute (pronounced Perry) is an astronomical observatory located in the United States in Balsam Grove, North Carolina. PARI operates multiple radio telescopes and optical telescopes for research and teaching purposes. PARI is located at the site of the former Rosman Satellite Tracking Station founded by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) in 1962. The site was part of the worldwide Spacecraft Tracking and Data Acquisition Network and an integral communications link for Project Gemini, and Project Apollo - the manned space programs. The facility was transferred from NASA to the National Security Agency (NSA) in 1981 and was used as an intelligence gathering facility for the United States. The site was officially closed by the NSA in 1995 and turned over to the United States Forest Service.

## Colonel, I'm sorry; PARI, Mount Weather … what are these?

These are other "Deep Underground Facilities". Some are scientific, military, and medical, even emergency government auxiliaries. They are everywhere, and not just in the United States. Pine Gap is in Australia, and we've jointly constructed several in Canada. The Russians, including a host of other European countries have them as well. In Russia there's [25] "Yamantau Mountain" which is similar to Cheyenne but larger. I'd say by the intelligence I receive that it's very antiquated but filled with dangerous levels of toxic materials and loosely monitored nuclear equipment. That's a place we worry about often.

The Chinese too have constructed what is probably the mother of all underground bases in the Chengdu District which has a rail system that leads all the way to the southern coastal waters off China. And theirs is exactly that. It is a military base. Unlike Dulce which is scientific used for research and development, not to mention reverse engineering, the [26] Chengdu Underground Complex is used for military use only. Our intelligence on Chengdu is very limited. That is another facility and government who we need to pay real attention too. When the shit hits the fan it will be China and elements of Russia; not the Middle East like you are being led to believe.

The Chinese are developing stealth capabilities at a devastatingly fast rate. And if we don't pay attention they are going to own our Military in the same way they already own our economy. They have already shown that their Song Class submarine possesses stealth capabilities further than we had anticipated; and they even surprised our best naval fleet during one of our own military exercises. Later you'll understand why Dulce is so important to our government.

And matters like these, as with the Chinese, are prime example as to why we've expanded beyond the Dulce/LANL periphery to newer areas within the country that even I only know very little of. The work at Dulce is important and is in the interest of all of our asses, but some aspects are just wrong. And those I cannot condone any longer.

---

[26] Mount Yamantau is in the Ural Mountains, Bashkortostan, Russia. The name means bad (evil) mountain in the Bashkir language. It stands at 1,640 meters (5,381 ft) and is the highest mountain in the southern Urals. Along with Kosvinsky Mountain (600 km to the north), it is suspected by the United States of being a large secret nuclear facility and/or bunker. The closed military town of Mezhgorye (Russian: Межгорье) is situated nearby. As late as 2003, Yamantaw was not yet fully operational.

[27] The Chengdu District is known to house China's very own Area 51 and its largest Deep Underground Military Facility. Interestingly, reports have circulated for years that a crashed UFO was retrieved by the Chinese military from the area in 1947 just days after the Roswell New Mexico incident.

**Colonel when you mentioned Dulce's power, what did you mean by factory-sealed in reference to the reactors; and are they safe?**

Factory-sealed means they are produced and shipped ready to use, with very little if any modification sans standard maintenance protocol to abide by. And they are completely safe; they are based off a 50-year-old design specification but are retrofitted during annual maintenance checks with highly advanced safety features, when necessary or asked to by Los Alamos. And quite frankly, there is no danger of a small scale [28] Chernobyl ever occurring because the reactor design has no moving parts and the units are stored deep in buried concrete housings.

What makes these the preferred source of power for the underground facilities is that they only measure six meters by two meters which means they take up a very small footprint, and they were designed to fuel a small town or super large facility, like D-1, for up to 50 years at a minimum. So regarding the false assertion that it's a Dam that powers the facilities, that is not true.

For water, [29] El Vado Dam does however provide the primary source to both D-1 and D-2 but there was neither water nor power that I can recall ever being provided to the facilities from the [30] Navajo Dam. So that assumption, which I too have read on the internet, is wrong. One possibility though, although D-3 is directly west of El Vado, is after the completion of D-3 in Leandro Canyon is that Navajo Dam would be used for the main water source due to its southern location. That I don't know, but that's always been my assumption bout D-3, because Leandro Tank is nothing more than an impoundment area used to expel toxic waste.

---

[28] The Chernobyl disaster was a nuclear accident that occurred on 26 April 1986, at the Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant in Ukraine (then in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, part of the Soviet Union). It is considered the worst nuclear power plant accident in history and is the only level 7 event on the International Nuclear Event Scale.

[29] El Vado Dam is a part of (El Vado Lake), a reservoir located in Rio Arriba County, in northern New Mexico in the southwestern United States. Water for the lake is impounded by the earth-filled El Vado Dam, 642 feet (196 m) long and 175 feet (53 m) high, completed in 1935.

[30] Navajo Dam is a part of (Navajo Lake), a reservoir located in San Juan County and Rio Arriba County in northwestern New Mexico, in the southwestern United States. Portions of the reservoir extend into Archuleta County in southern Colorado. The lake is part of the Colorado River Storage Project, which here manages the upper reaches of the San Juan River, storing and releasing water that is used locally for irrigation, or ultimately reaching the Colorado River in Utah. Water is impounded in Navajo Lake by the earth- and rock-filled Navajo Dam, 3,800 feet (1,160 m) long and 400 feet (120 m) high, completed in 1962.

**I have never heard of Leandro Tank; is it managed by BLM?**

No, the BLM might look after the adjoining [31] Project Gas Buggy Area; there are a couple of federal markers there to denote its historical past. But this area most likely gets overlooked by any BLM interests because Leandro Tank is not a reservoir; it's too small and nothing of the sort. At its maximum it's only 10m by 10m. It's just an impoundment area used as a cattle tank. And nowadays there are no cattle in that area. They've moved on; got smart … wanted to stop dying.

But there is another larger tank about half a kilometer away, just downstream of the Gas Buggy site's boundary. And for practical purposes this is all that D-3 would need; a drainage system leading into a water source not for humans, used to expel toxic waste. And if you are wondering why they would choose there, it's because it's in a remote area that's already contaminated with radiation.

But the strongest clue for me is that both times I have visited Leandro Canyon, since my retirement, I have seen lots of dead Cattle there. And I am certain their deaths were not from natural causes. From what I witnessed, there was no reason for so many young healthy cattle to be dead; especially when surrounded by heavy vegetation and plenty of water. So this tells me that the water has to be contaminated from a D-3 runoff. In any event, from what I can tell, there have been no cattle in the area for years now.

An already contaminated area, plus not being a human water source usually equates to little or no involvement from [32] Bureau of Land Management or [33] Department of Game and Fish interests. It's perfect.

---

[31] Project Gas Buggy was the site of the first U.S. underground nuclear experiment for the stimulation of low productivity gas resources. On December 10, 1967 a 29 kiloton nuclear explosive was detonated at a depth of 4222 feet. The GASBUGGY shot was part of the overall Operation PLOWSHARE (Atoms for Peace) program; Located in the Carson National Forest of NM; 36.678N, 107.208W. Second detonation conducted was Project Rawlson.

[32] The Bureau of Land Management (BLM) is an agency within the United States Department of the Interior which administers America's public lands, totaling approximately 253 million acres (1,023,855 km2) or one-eighth of the landmass of the country.

[33] State of New Mexico Department of Game and Fish; www.wildlife.state.nm.us

**Do you have information on the third facility; for instance when it was completed, who uses it?**

Talks of a D-3 facility had been spoken about well before I ever got there. I know from others that as far back as the mid 1960s that there were always plans to expand. And Gas Buggy was a catalyst to much of this talk because it just happened to coincide exactly where they had been proposing a new location, to the southwest of Dulce.

I know it was completed in 1991. It was supposed be built during two phases between 1978 and 1980, but the tensions leading up to the 1979 event stopped all development at that time, and it caused a considerable delay. I was retiring in 1983 so what I know about the Dulce Facility, events occurring afterwards, are based on the information I got from my intelligence channel.

In 1980 Leandro Canyon was being visited by an expansion team from D-1 to review the terrain for possible development. I know this because I was personally escorting many of them out there by helicopter. Again, with the completion of Leandro Tank in 1980, this opened up many possibilities for the proposed new area to house two new joint-scientific divisions; ones which required more operating space, and unchecked water

drainage systems. I just knew they would build there; that they would select it because of its contaminated nature. And they did.

**Can you tell me about Gas Buggy?**

Project Gas Buggy was a planned underground nuclear detonation in 1967 under the umbrella of the Ploughshares program. 'Project Ploughshares' represented two planned underground nuclear explosions to stimulate gas production of known gas reserves which were identified but difficult to exploit for various reasons.

They believed that the explosions would break up the deep rock formations, softening the geology release much of that gas that was entrapped. There was Project Rawlson and Project Gas Buggy as part of 'Project Ploughshares'. Rawlson was another detonation.

**Did they have to blast the area to expand?**

No... not at all, but the analysts at the time informed the engineering core that the advanced insulating materials developed at Los Alamos would allow them to go right through that area should they need to via Maglev without any mal-affects from irradiation. They also said that the softened geology would make work easier for the proposed new facilities which could be quickly constructed and insulated.

I really don't want to get into much more about Gas buggy, but what I do know is that the AEC was really trying to leverage natural gas pockets for exploitation; however, the way they went about exploration was not without its many problems. By-products did provide some levels of facilitation towards the creation of new facilities, so all of it was justified. The problem is that the 1979 event stopped everything.

What saved the D-3 installation plans was that despite the 1979 event, Leandro Canyon was far away from the two main facilities, way out to the southwest of Dulce. So they continued on and built the tank in 1980. But building the Maglev from Dulce out to Leandro Canyon was completely off the table at that time. This is because using the tunnel boring machines to construct the intricate levels of subterranean passageways and openings for the facilities required that they begin from the Dulce Facility.

So it took some time before they restarted construction. Later on, from my intelligence pool, I was told that by 1991 they finally managed to complete D-3. And although I have never seen any of it (inside), I can tell you now that there is an opening, an emergency shaft constructed as part of the ventilation system, located near the Leandro Tank area. I've seen it, recognized the design and know that it's part of the facility. That's all I needed to see to confirm my intel.

**Colonel, you keep mentioning 1979, sounds like a lot was going back then; can we go back to your retelling about the initial orders you received for Dulce?**

Yes. Our ad-hoc unit was called in because a confrontation had occurred just 48 hours earlier at the Dulce Facility between joint Special Forces units and the inhabitants of the lower installation levels. Our job was to assess the survivors, and we were also to administer a neurobiological agent to everyone during our interview process. The orders listed a very simple protocol to follow:

1. Conduct an initial
2. Administer the agent
3. Observe changes
4. Conduct exit interview
5. Document all findings

We were to follow these steps for every single person involved. But right away, medicating to me was an immediate red flag. Not because this was not the norm; rather, because I was not an M.D. nor was my colleague or the Brigadier General for that matter.

So with my colleague present … I simply made a quick and quite inquiry to the Brigadier General. Now mind you this was not a protest, just a simple inquiry. I asked him, "Were we to administer the neurobiological agent ourselves, without the presence of a Doctor, and would a Doctor present?" My assumption was that a Psychiatrist from my unit would be along for this, but that was not the case.

He told us both, "Majors … do as you are god damned told or expect reassignments of the worst kind imaginable for the remainder of your careers, understand?" he continued, "Or if you prefer, expect a dishonorable discharge effective immediately, depending on how I feel about the look on your faces. Do I make myself clear?"

I'll be damned if my whole military career hadn't raced through my mind at that moment. I remember looking at my fellow Major and just through our eye contact we understood one another, agreeing to conform and to shut up; to avoid ruining our careers.

"Gentlemen, make your decisions now." He said. The Major and I gave our 'yes sirs' and that was the end of it. "Very good", the Brigadier General responded.

After that we never made any inquiries outside of normal operating procedures, and we just did what the Brigadier General expected from us. But I tell you, I was amazed at how quickly he could revert back to the friendly demeanor we witnessed upon meeting, from his near-demonic state during that moment.

After a few minutes had passed he looked at us both with seriousness and an almost slight tinge of concern. In a very congenial manner he told us both, "Majors, I do not know what the hell is going on here any more than you do. But I do know that the three of us were chosen because of our abilities."

He continued, "I was told that under the most daunting circumstances that you two men would be the least likely to breakdown or fail to perform your jobs. That is why you were chosen. At this moment we are headed into a situation of which some parts I am having difficulty comprehending. But, in any event, I am going to do my god damned job and I expect the same from you. Once we are on that plane I will be sharing whatever it is I have inside this large envelope with you, and when I do … I expect you to deal with it; whatever it may be. Do you understand?"

We both nodded and responded with our 'yes sirs'; and it was right then where we began to really wonder what we were involved with.

**Did you or the other Major have any idea what was coming?**

No, not at all… If you had told me half the things we would read in those briefing documents I would have said you were insane. There was so much information, so much to absorb before landing. But they wanted us to view as much as possible.

**Can you explain what it was you saw in the briefing documents?**

The Brigadier General's envelope contained three complete sets of briefing documents, enough paper in each set to fill a binder. There were lots of documents to review, one document described the incident that had occurred just two days earlier, but it was very sparse lacking lots of data, with very little detail to offer as the event was still literally unfolding over at Dulce.

Other documents described the layout of the installation, showing levels accessible to installation personnel, and another gave a detailed operational background of the facility's current use; detailing exactly how it functioned, etc. But much to my surprise one document was on the history of the facility, which I found a bit odd. Why would I need to understand the history of this place?

Also, there were documents containing data about inhabitants of the installation, this immediately caught my attention. Initially when I read the report on the inhabitants, I thought I was reading about Native American people, but there was something about the description of them that wasn't quite right. Upon reading further, it began to take some real strange turns with entries I simply couldn't easily wrap my head around.

After a few moments spent on this one document (in particular) I realized that something was completely amiss here, and I had to stop reading it all together, for a

moment, to gather my composure. It's just that my mind was having trouble accepting what I was reading. But I was directed to read as much of the material as I could. So I did.

As the plane made its way to New Mexico, the other Major and I would periodically stop reading and look at one another, as if to see as if we each had the same documentation … we did. In one instance even the Brigadier General himself looked up to make eye contact with us. But boy you better believe he was all business; there was no fear in his eyes, and not so much as an inkling of concern. I guess that's why he was chosen as the commanding officer. Someone must have known he'd not react, and that he would simply do his job as ordered. To some extent I believe that's why we were all chosen.

I thought the references to symbols and inscriptions were referring to some archeological Native American findings; however, it became quite evident that the writings or inscriptions were pertaining to linguistics of 'non-human' origin, and that I was reading a report describing a species, not a tribe.

While continuing to read the documents, the Brigadier General told us that once inside the installation, it was also our job to rendezvous with a U.S. Navy Lieutenant Commander who would be awaiting our arrival. All I knew, initially, was that he was also being flown in to Dulce, for the same reason as us, but it was unclear what his role was. The Brigadier General stated that he would be reporting to me and the other Major, and that he would mirror us during our work. I eventually learned that he would be photographing and filming everything we did. When he arrived, he was flustered from carrying so much gear and filming equipment, but he was a serious guy.

I thought it was strange that a Navy Officer was involved but I would soon learn, after my arrival, that the Dulce installation was operating under Joint-Oversight from the USAF, U.S. Navy and U.S. Army. This group was known as 'Installation Command'.

Installation Command is the Military Administration and proxy organization operating RIO-AUX oversight of all scientific and technological research projects; they are also responsible for the Black Budget and Federal contract administration. Amazingly, the RIO-AUX installation represents a microcosm similar to the pentagon in that there are numerous representatives from each special units of each branch:

- [34] 'China Lake Naval Weapons Center'; represented via proxy under the "Deputy for Navy" at the nearby [35] White Sands Missile Range (WSMR).

- [36] 'Air Force Research Laboratory' / Edwards AFB; represented via proxy under the "Deputy for Air Force" at WSMR.

- [37] 'Army Research Laboratory' / [38] Computational and Information Sciences Directorate (CISD); represented via proxy under the "Garrison Commander" from WSMR.

All three groups work under the umbrella of the Department of Defense (DoD).

I learned all of this through the report. We simply had to understand how that facility operated before we could be allowed to perform any work there. The understanding is that they would not be tolerant of ignorance from any one involved. This is why we were privy to a full disclosure.

And the installation, albeit run by the military, is not a military base. It is a pure scientific research and development facility. I would come to learn that that there are two major Federal contracting bodies there at Dulce, the [40] "RAND Corporation" who are conducting Bio-Genetics, Geology, Chemistry, Experimental Medicine efforts. And the other is [41] "Bechtel Corporation" who manages Infrastructure - Transport, Excavation and Tunnel Construction projects.

---

[34] Naval Air Weapons Station China Lake or NAWS China Lake is an airborne weapons testing and training range operated by the United States Navy and its contractors. It is located in the northeast of California's Mojave Desert in northwestern San Bernardino County, southwestern Inyo County, and northeastern Kern County, adjacent to Ridgecrest, California.

[35] White Sands Missile Range (WSMR) is a rocket range of almost 3,200 square miles (8,300 km2) in parts of five counties in southern New Mexico. The largest military installation in the United States, WSMR includes the Oscura Range and the WSMR Otera Mesa bombing range. WSMR and the 600,000-acre 'Fort Bliss Range Complex' to the south, form a contiguous swath of territory for military testing.

[36] The Air Force Research Laboratory (AFRL) is a scientific research organization operated by the United States Air Force Materiel Command dedicated to leading the discovery, development, and integration of affordable aerospace war fighting technologies; planning and executing the Air Force science and technology program; and provide war fighting capabilities to United States air, space, and cyberspace forces. It controls the entire Air Force science and technology research budget.

[37] The Army Research Laboratory (ARL) is the U.S. Army's corporate research laboratory. ARL is headquartered at the Adelphi Laboratory Center (ALC) in Adelphi, Maryland. Its largest single site is at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland. Other major ARL locations include Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, White Sands Missile Range, New Mexico, and NASA's Glenn Research Center in Ohio and Langley Research Center in Virginia.

[38] Computational and Information Sciences Directorate (CISD) is an Army Research Laboratory (ARL) Technical Directorate.

[39] The Department of Defense is an evolution of the Department of War. The United States Department of Defense (USDOD, DOD or DoD, initially briefly referred to as the National Military Establishment or NME) is the U.S. federal department charged with coordinating and supervising all agencies and functions of the government relating directly to national security and the United States armed forces.

[40] RAND Corporation (Research *AN*d Development) is a nonprofit global policy think tank first formed to offer research and analysis to the United States armed forces by Douglas Aircraft Company. It is currently financed by the

U.S. government, a private endowment, and corporations including the healthcare industry, universities and private individuals. RAND had $230.07 million (FY08) in revenue.

[41] Bechtel Corporation (Bechtel Group) is the largest engineering company in the United States, ranking as the 5th-largest privately owned company in the U.S. With headquarters in the Financial District of San Francisco, Bechtel had 44,000 employees as of 2009 working on projects in nearly 50 countries with $31.4 billion in revenue.

## Are there other contractors besides these two?

Only a few… [42] Applied Molecular Genetics, [43] URS Corp, [44] Raytheon, [45] IBM and that is it. At least up to 1983 when I was there. Those groups come in as subcontractors using their GSA [46] (General Service Administration) schedules, it was their ticket in. Their GSA is sort of an awarded right to do business with any federal entities and the US military. Those companies I mentioned all work under Bechtel or RAND who are the Prime contractors at Dulce. And these two have pre-structured guaranteed no-bid contracts with Rio Arriba … Dulce.

---

[42] Applied Molecular Genetics (Amgen Inc.) is an international biotechnology company headquartered in Thousand Oaks, California. Located in the Conejo Valley, Amgen is the world's largest independent biotech firm. Amgen had $14.6 billion (FY09) in revenue.

[43] URS Corporation is an engineering design firm and a U.S. federal government contractor. Headquartered in San Francisco, California; URS is a full-service, global organization with offices located in the Americas, Europe and Asia-Pacific. URS Corporation had $9.249 billion (FY09) in revenue.

[44] Raytheon Company (NYSE: RTN) is a major American defense contractor and industrial corporation with core manufacturing concentrations in defense systems and defense and commercial electronics. It was previously involved in corporate and special-mission aircraft until early 2007. Raytheon had 24.881 billion (FY09) in revenue.

[45] International Business Machines (IBM) is an American multinational computer, technology and IT consulting corporation headquartered in Armonk, New York, United States. IBM is the world's fourth largest technology company and the second most valuable global brand (after Coca-Cola). IBM is one of the few information technology companies with a continuous history dating back to the 19th century. IBM manufactures and sells computer hardware and software (with a focus on the latter), and offers infrastructure services, hosting services, and consulting services in areas ranging from mainframe computers to nanotechnology. IBM had $103.6 billion (FY09) in revenue.

[46] General Services Administration (GSA) - Former President Herbert Hoover was asked in 1947 by President Harry Truman to lead a commission to make recommendations to the President and Congress on how to improve the administrative activities of the federal government. One of the recommendations of the commission was the establishment of an "Office of the General Services." This proposed office would combine the responsibilities of the Treasury Department's Bureau of Federal Supply and Office of Contract Settlement, the National Archives and Records Administration Establishment, the Federal Work Agency, and the War Assets Administration. GSA became an independent agency on July 1, 1949, following the passage of the Federal Property and Administrative Services Act.

## How do they get paid?

The money trails go invisible once they are inside. And personally I have never understood the [47] Black Budget aspect of Dulce that well. But there definitely is an influx of money so it is Installation Command's senior controllers' job to manage it. The Financial Office has a very tight grip on that area. But as you know, without money there is no show. So of course money is critical to the success of the facility, including its secrecy. If you like, we could talk more about this aspect later. But for now I'd like to focus on my arrival.

---

[47] A black budget is a budget that is secretly collected from the overall income of a country, a corporation, a society of any form, a national department, and so on. A black budget usually covers expenses related to military research. The budget is kept secret for national security reasons.

**Understood; can please continue telling about when you travelled to Dulce for that first time?**

Yes. On our way there, we had been told to read everything, twice. They wanted us to be absolutely sure of how to handle the situation, and the inhabitants. The Brigadier General said that some of the things we would hear from survivors were going to seem fantastical at first, but that everything was factually verifiable, and that reading the documents carefully would clarify any questions we had.

As I read more I reviewed documents on the background of the inhabitants, but I was told to also focus on the facility layout as it was real easy to get lost once inside without a guide. And we were told to study the illustrations and descriptions of the weapons technology and facility equipment, but not ours; rather, the ones used and created by the inhabitants.

Strangely, we were told to review the documents on the Alien's physiological makeup as well. This is where the other Major came into play; he was a comparative physiology specialist; having already studied a multitude of life forms. All this was in addition to his also possessing a psychology background. So together we would assist one another and document each others finds.

We were told that we would have a 48 hour window of clearance at the Installation starting the second we arrived, and that upon conclusion of those 48 hours we would be escorted out. So it was imperative that we conduct a workable timeframe using accelerated protocols, condensing the ones we were already familiar with. We were also told that once there, we were stuck there even in the event that we finished our work early.

The Brigadier General said all personnel (except the security division) were going to be evacuated within the final hour of our 48. He said the installation would be sealed up

until experts could later perform analysis of the event and our findings as to determine (how best) to proceed back into the installation "without incident".

The environment was crazy when we arrived; we had been indoctrinated through a few short but intense meetings with the security division and had been directed to areas we were supposed to have familiarized our selves with during the flight. Thankfully we did. There was a large group of people being attended to; some medically but mostly with blankets and coffee, some food.

In addition we had also seen a room with body bags, lots of them. It was a make shift morgue with all the tags neatly stacked in a section of this room, on the upper facility, that was kept apart from the people who were waiting for processing. Before we left we had to account for all the missing people, so we worked in the room for a spell, ensuring that all the people there were entered into our list. This helped identify who was still missing, as all the living people had been processed.

Anyhow, when we began setting up our station, the people knew that they would need to be interviewed before being let go via the Maglev shuttle back to the Los Alamos National Laboratory access point. These were just regular people, scientists, chemists, engineers, and technical people of all manners who worked there.

This fact amazed me. "How do they do it?" I remember asking myself. I kept thinking, how do these people work here and say nothing? I later learned that average federal contractor for both subs and primes were earning a six figure salary. And this is in the 1970's, so consider that, plus the fact that they each have been vetted thoroughly … and probably threatened as well.

**Colonel, where is the access point?**

There are several of them. The main one being exactly where you would expect a large group of people to assemble daily and where you would need the infrastructure to employ human resources management activities; and it's the perfect cover too, underneath [48] Technical Area 3 (LANL TA-3) is the primary access point. Take a look at the number of parking areas there and ask yourself, why they hell do they need so much parking? The Otowi Building is not that big, but many people congregate in the vicinity daily. And where are so many of them going? To Dulce that's where; and there are other LANL areas too. TA-41, TA-49, and the airport TA-73 to mention the most high profile ones.

---

[48] Technical Area 3 (LANL TA-3) is the LANL main technical area which houses approximately half of the LANL employees and contains about half of the total LANL floor space. It is the entry point to the Laboratory, and most of the administrative and public-access activities are located within its boundaries. The site also contains a mixture of LANL activities, which include experimental sciences, SNM, administrative, public and corporate access, theoretical/computations, and physical support operations. Security requirements at TA-3 range from buildings open

to the general public to buildings that have the strictest security. The latter buildings are provided with fences, guards, electronic surveillance, and other security measures, as necessary, and personnel must have appropriate security clearances to enter.

**I'm going to segue a bit… But how does a group of individuals who worked at Dulce not divulge anything about the secret nature of the installation? It seems to me that trying to conceal a place where a lot of people worked at would be very difficult, correct?**

One thing you have to understand that at this level of operation, handling of sensitive information in addition to conducting strict personnel management is done through teams of dedicated specialized people whose work is to ensure that only the right type of person is ever selected, vetted and processed through 'conditioning', a subset of processes or techniques which were adopted from a program called [49] MKULTRA.

MKULTRA has a dark past, but the methods evolved and extracted, for purposes of conditioning, work. So they use them. They meaning the CIA and shadow groups like DSD-3.

For the civilian contractor population, their clearance involves a high level vetting process called 'canvassing' resulting in a Civilian Personnel Resource Pool. These people receive various levels of top secret clearances specific to their roles or work designations, and they also receive high salaries. Also, you have to keep in mind that workers who are well compensated are taught to shut their mouths and forget about anything "other than their work" and collecting their check.

Imagine a research scientist who normally would make $45K a year who is instead making $250K per year with all the benefits of a major corporate entity, which includes medical, bonuses, vacations, training, further education, travel, per diems, etc. Do you think anyone is going to risk losing that? But most of all, consider that these civilian federal contract workers have been known to disappear when rules are broken or any semblances of rumors of dissention reach the security division. And they, the workers, know damned well that the stories of missing people are not rumors, but actual cases involving former friends and in some cases loved ones.

To be silenced (permanently) would mean you broke the one cardinal rule of Dulce; disclosure of any kind. Another scenario is to exhibit any nature of instability, of character, that can pose a threat of disclosure of the facility. And the workers all know this. So no one talks.

But getting people to work at Dulce or any other highly secretive facility was not always a controlled process. And it was harder in the earlier days to ensure you were getting the right type of individual. But by the early 1960's it became easier.

Through lessons learned from MKULTRA, the CIA discovered that to control behavior … to ensure that rules and restrictions are adhered to with unfailingly loyalty … they would need to establish a process to vet potential candidates through measures which could expose any unwanted traits (physical, psychological or behavioral).

They only wanted highly qualified people deeply committed to maintaining the Nation's security, plus the secrecy of our classified operations and locations. So candidates chosen for work at sensitive 'top secret' installations such as Dulce would be acquired from a highly selective group of military personnel, people beyond accessibility to normal military and operative channels.

These are people pooled by special recommendation from a team of top analysts at the Pentagon called Evaluators. These people perform tasks with an emphasis on personnel placement through a scientific means of evaluation. The evaluation is performed after attempts are made to inculcate thoughts and behavior into the candidates through processes of 'persistent instruction'. This is the 'conditioning' I mentioned to you earlier.

After a candidate is selected, an Evaluator would begin conditioning by administering a series of serums combined with a battery of physical assessments and specially designed interviews to monitor both behavioral and psychological reaction. Today, those who pass the conditioning process are then entered into a resource pool managed by the U.S. Army but shared with the Department of Defense called the [50] "Integrated Total Army Personnel Database (ITAPDB) Portal" … and these operative personnel candidates can be recalled for ongoing projects at any time.

Back then everything was on paper, and in files. This process was really slow, so to centralize the pool, it no longer matters what branch of the military the candidates come from. If they fit the requirement they are entered into a secure and classified section of ITAPDB accessible to those outside the Army, so long as they come with proper clearance only given through the Pentagon. And now the candidate's personnel info is held within ITAPDB for a finite period of time (usually 10-15 years), or until such time that they find themselves disqualified from any further consideration.

Dulce is filled with people obtained through this process, as are many other classified U.S. facilities around the world, underground or not.

---

[49] Project MKULTRA, or MK-ULTRA, was the code name for a covert, illegal CIA human research program, run by the Office of Scientific Intelligence. This official U.S. government program began in the early 1950s, continuing at least through the late 1960s, and it used U.S. and Canadian citizens as its test subjects.

[50] Department of Defense-Military INTEGRATED TOTAL ARMY PERSONNEL DATABASE (ITAPDB) is the Army's multi-component HR database providing numerous DoD systems with relevant soldier and civilian information. ITAPDB is a crucial data source for the DIMHRS load because it consolidates data from the component TAPDBs.

**Interesting, please continue.**

Well, we were told that we were entering into a classified demilitarized zone. The Brigadier General said an event involving fighting at the installation triggered off a set of seldom used protocols establishing it immediately as a [51] DMZ. I thought to myself, "how could there be a DMZ right here in America within our own borders?" I could not believe it … just what the hell was this place? Nothing was making sense. But the report said that there was a newly formed classified DMZ in place with full military oversight, and active operations. And the Brigadier General confirmed it. The place was on high alert.

---

[51] A demilitarized zone (DMZ) is an area, usually the frontier or boundary between two or more military powers (or alliances), where military activity is not permitted, usually by peace treaty, armistice, or other bilateral or multilateral agreement. Often the demilitarized zone lies upon a line of control and forms a de-facto international border.

**Colonel, with all the information that was given to you, did you feel there was still a chance that not all items were being disclosed to you?**

Oh no … not at all. I felt as if I was being told everything and possibly a little too much too fast. You see, I had no idea if by chance would be there beyond the 48 hour period, or if we would ever return to Dulce. But I do remember asking myself, "Why are we getting so much data?"

Anyhow, we finally made our way to Kirtland AFB. Once we were there we made our way to the Dulce Facility via helicopter. There was an unimproved road that I later learned of, which we could have taken to the installation once we reached the town of Dulce, but this road required high lift off road vehicles and the area was already completely inaccessible. There were impenetrable blockades being manned by military personnel just a few miles from the town because of the ongoing events. So no one was getting anywhere near the Mesa. And the way they orchestrated everything was so tightly controlled that I do not think that anyone from the surrounding area had a clue as to what was occurring.

And trying to traverse the areas surrounding the Mesa, even today, is not as easy as one may think. The hillsides leading up to the Mesa are covered with pocketed areas of shale and blankets of larger rocks when they are not covered with snow. During dry months if you can make it up, you'll find lots of pocketed high-density tree areas interspersed amongst a large dry area sitting atop the plateau of the Mesa.

I told my wife that if I had to choose a single place to live my final days on earth, it would northern New Mexico; anywhere between Dulce and Taos. It truly is a beautiful part of the country. But you still have to be cautious as the whole area represents some of the roughest terrain in this country. It's very beautiful, but can come at a cost if you do not know what the hell you are doing.

Despite the high elevation the area comes with all the dangers of a dry forest coupled with hot desert like conditions during the summer. Hell, we used to joke that the higher you were the hotter it got. But the most treacherous aspect would be just that, the elevation. It's deceptive, very deceptive. You have a *montane* desert-like environment, which means the plateau, like some deserts, is very arid but just during summer months, because it's at or just above over 9000 feet. So this means you have much thinner air, plus you also have the elements of a dangerous and unpredictable rugged rocky mountainous region; especially due to much of it resting upon fragmentary columnar basalt, making for a very dangerous climb. That's why they call it the Desert High-Terrain. You have both elements.

Because of the arid environment a person hiking up there in the high desert can lose up to 4 liters per day, and to make matters worse altitude sickness can easily set in at 8000 feet; again, the Dulce Mesa is 9000 feet. Only experienced outdoorsmen, academic research teams, or the local people themselves (from the [52] Jicarilla Apache Nation) are the only ones capable of surviving up in there for any prolonged amount of time. Again, the dirt roads leading up to the Mesa are unfriendly, just making it very hard to climb whether on foot or by vehicle.

In any event, someone opted for us not to drive, so instead we were flown in by helicopter. A decision made to expedite our arrival.

---

[52] Jicarilla Apache Nation refers to an Apache people currently living in New Mexico and speak a Southern Athabaskan language. The term jicarilla comes from Mexican Spanish meaning "little basket." Their autonym is Ndee or Dine'é, meaning "the People." To neighboring Apache bands like the Mescalero and Lipan they were known as Kinya-Inde ("People who live in fixed houses"). They are enrolled in the Jicarilla Apache Nation. The Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation is located within two northern New Mexico counties: Rio Arriba County and Sandoval County. The reservation has a land area of 1,364.046 sq mi (3,532.864 km²) and had a population of 2,755 as of the 2000 census. Its capital is Dulce, which comprises over 95 percent of the reservation's population, near the extreme north end. Most tribal offices are located in Dulce.

**Do you ever go back?**

Oh yes. I've been back more than a few times, not always on business; for instance, once in 1994 to meet an old friend to do some fishing. But usually when I go there, it's to do some work gathering data. I am retired, but remain active within the periphery of

my intelligence circle because of many reasons. Reasons mostly based on dark business that occurs there that I cannot in good conscious allow going on without some level of disclosure. That is the reason why we are talking. I have lots to divulge and I want you to get it out.

Recently in 2009 I was at [53] Norio Hayakawa's [54] Dulce Conference. This was in March of 2009. I was there; in fact I was sitting in my car having coffee when the first of two helicopters flew over the hotel. Let me tell you, a whole lot of interesting things happened there. But let me tell you more about 1979 so we stay on track. I'll get to my more recent events before we wrap up, I promise.

---

[53] Norio Hayakawa is a noted ufologist and civilian activist. He has spent almost 20 years investigating Area 51 in Nevada and the Deep Underground Base at Dulce, New Mexico. Hayakawa was one of the first to bring Project Bluebeam to public attention in his 1995 documentary video Secrets of Dreamland, which suggested that a covert government would have sufficient technology to artificially simulate a UFO threat in order to bring about a forced global unity.

[54] The Dulce Base: Fact or Fiction (Conference), March 29-30, 2009; Dulce New Mexico (Best Western Jicarilla Inn & Local Civic Meeting Center); The conference marked the first major meeting of speakers with knowledge of events at Dulce.

**Excellent … Dulce, let's continue.**

So… the report I held in my hands stated that in 1940 The U.S. Army had discovered a seven level subterranean facility the size of a small city 'by chance', nestled smack dab in the center of the [55] Archuleta Mesa. This discovery came about when they began scouting areas of New Mexico for potential sites to house our Atomic development and testing program.

---

[55] Archuleta Mesa is a mountain summit in Rio Arriba County in the state of New Mexico (NM). Archuleta Mesa climbs to 9,078 feet (2,766.97 meters) above sea level. Archuleta Mesa is located at latitude - longitude coordinates (also called lat - long coordinates or GPS coordinates) of N 36.997232 and W -106.970315.

**Didn't our atomic development start in 1942 with the Manhattan Project?**

No. You have to go back a little further than that, to when talks actually began in 1938. That's when atomic talks really started; it was by 1939 when FDR called up Lyman Briggs, a physicist who was in charge of the [56] National Bureau of Standards, to head up [57] "The Uranium Committee". This was a newly formed state department created to undertake all nuclear research.

All of this began as a result of the [58] Einstein–Szilárd letter. That's the letter that set off a Hellfire Storm in Washington. You see, the letter strongly advised President Roosevelt to begin our own Atomic development and research efforts because the Nazi's were already researching the destructive power of nuclear bombs, and they were far ahead of everyone else; most importantly, us.

This task was unlike anything else ever handled by our military and government, and everyone knew that special precautions and steps needed to be taken. At that time there was no CIA or DoD to coordinate and lead military efforts or intelligence operations. If you look back, within our government and military, information was very disparate at best, and already we had begun to see groups creating simultaneous teams duplicating efforts.

For instance, there was no direction, no management or any control. At one point, no one knew for a period of time both the Army and Navy each had separate code-breaking departments ([59] Signals Intelligence Service and [60] OP-20-G) doing the same exact thing. So, the prevalent concern was that this absolutely could not happen within a program as sensitive as Atomic development. It had to be conducted under 'one roof' and tightly controlled.

Believe it or not, FDR himself made a damned good suggestion to ensure that only one branch would be running operations. He felt that since talks had already begun as far back as 1938 on how eventually the United States Army Corps of Engineers (USACE) would take over all real estate acquisition, construction, and maintenance for Army facilities by 1941; well, he suggested that they be in charge of assisting the scientists from the [61] Manhattan Project which was already under way as a small research program; and only them. This made sense because the Army Corps of Engineers had planes, soldiers and the necessary resources required.

Therefore he mandated that the Army Corps of Engineers alone head up the project to build up a secret centralized location to facilitate the scientific research of the Manhattan Project. So as a result, much of the information in the 1940 Dulce reports is indirectly related to our atomic development program. All of this was occurring many months before October 9, 1941 when FDR gave the go-ahead for the development of an atomic weapon. So you see? The Muroc Expedition was already in place, happening before anyone was aware. We were already ahead of the game.

---

[56] National Bureau of Standards (NBS) known between 1901 and 1988 as NBS, today is The National Institute of Standards and Technology (NIST), is a measurement standards laboratory which is a non-regulatory agency of the United States Department of Commerce.

[57] The S-1 Uranium Committee was a Committee of the National Defense Research Committee that succeeded the Briggs Advisory Committee on Uranium and later evolved into the Manhattan Project.

[58] The Einstein–Szilárd letter was a letter sent to United States President Franklin D. Roosevelt on August 2, 1939, that was signed by Albert Einstein but largely written by Leó Szilárd in consultation with fellow Hungarian physicists Edward Teller and Eugene Wigner. The letter advised Roosevelt that Nazi Germany might be researching the use of nuclear fission to create atomic bombs and suggested that the U.S. should begin its own research because of the potentially vast destructive power of such bombs.

[59] The Signals Intelligence Service (SIS) was the United States Army code breaking division, headquartered at Arlington Hall. It was a part of the Signal Corps so secret that outside the office of the Chief Signal officer, it did not officially exist. William Friedman began the division with three "junior cryptanalysts" in April 1930. Their names were Frank Rowlett, Abraham Sinkov, and Solomon Kullback.

[60] OP-20-G or "Office of Chief Of Naval Operations (OPNAV), 20th Division of the Office of Naval Communications, G Section / Communications Security", was the US Navy's signals intelligence and cryptanalysis group during World War II. Its mission was to intercept, decrypt, and analyze naval communications from Japanese, German, and Italian navies.

[61] The Manhattan Project was the codename for a project conducted during World War II to develop the first atomic bombs. The project was led by the United States, and included participation from the United Kingdom and Canada. Formally designated as the Manhattan Engineer District (MED) (sometimes referred to as the Manhattan District) it refers specifically to the period of the project from 1942–1946 under the control of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers and General Leslie R. Groves. The scientific research was directed by American physicist J. Robert Oppenheimer.

**What do you mean by The Muroc Expedition?**

That's right. You would have never heard about them, would you have? No you would not have … so let me explain.

With the Army Corps of Engineers now in charge of new facility development, they chose a special detachment of pilots and ground troops from [62] "Muroc Army Air Field" out in California; which was still called the Muroc Lake Bombing and Gunnery Range at that time. This unit was quickly assembled; assigned the job of finding us a home for our Atomic development efforts. Sadly, they'll never receive credit for what they did, or for what they discovered.

It was the [63] Muroc Expedition who found the subterranean facility mentioned in the report, but they went off obscurely into history, because after making the greatest discovery of the Modern Age, many of them were either dead, or re-assigned to classified positions. Some were discharged. This was a group of men who didn't know what the hell they were getting into, and the fact that so many of them died "after" the discovery event, not during but after the fighting and with no official recognition … well, it breaks my heart as a soldier and as an American.

---

[62] Originally known as the Muroc Army Air Field, the base was renamed to Edwards AFB on December 8, 1949 in memory of U.S. Air Force test pilot Glen Edwards (1918–48), who died 18 months earlier while testing the Northrop YB-49 flying wing.

[63] The Muroc Expedition (1940); select group of soldiers with specialties in spelunking, surveying, sharp shooting, geology and tracking; chosen to perform ground reconnaissance assisting piloting squad searching for land requirements of Atomic Testing and Development.

**Are you saying there was fighting back in 1940 at the Mesa?**

Oh yes, the news of the initial fighting upon their discovery of the location really created a stir back at the Air Field. Eventually false information was given to those directly affected, families, colleagues, commanding officers, etc. to protect the location and to preserve Top Secret nature of the findings.

**I thought you said that the Army had made the discovery?**

They did, don't get confused. You have to understand, this is before the Air Force was established. Muroc was an 'Air Field' but it was the Army. Back in those days the Army held oversight of the vast number of pilots in the military. And it wasn't until September 1947 under the [64] National Security Act that the U.S. Air Force was formed as a new separate branch of the military. Before that it was the USAAC (U.S. Army Air Corps).

Anyhow, in the report I read that what they found was that the upper levels of this facility were all but abandoned. The report also indicated that the initial exploration went forth successfully without incident even once deep inside the facility. Mostly in part because the soldiers selected were experts in various areas.

This is going to sound very old fashioned by today's standards, but the unit included geological experts, a surveyor, several trackers and cave experts; we called them called Cavers back then, today they're known as Spelunkers.

Anyhow there were even a few very good sharp shooters on the team. For 1940 this was sort of an ad-hoc Special Forces unit. The group was formed in order to serve as a ground unit with experts in various fields to compliment the Pilots flying overhead determining where in the terrain the expedition team would go next. Everyone was hand picked at Muroc.

In the military you must be prepared for anything, and when this team was assembled, they intended it to be as a good team as you could create to help overcome the rough terrain of New Mexico. But by chance, unbeknownst to whomever assembled the team; they also created a unit that would be a pretty good fighting force, as they would soon find out. And you know what? There couldn't have been a better group chosen. The valor and bravery, and even the foolishness I read of in the reports from 1940 really tell me a lot about those men. Sometimes when I think about what I read, I almost felt as if I was there.

[64] The National Security Act of 1947 was signed by United States President Harry S. Truman on July 26, 1947, and realigned and reorganized the U.S. Armed Forces, foreign policy, and Intelligence Community apparatus in the aftermath of World War II. The majority of the provisions of the Act took effect on September 18, 1947, the day after the Senate confirmed James Forrestal as the first Secretary of Defense.

**Colonel, what did they find inside the facility?**

In the reports prepared by the soldiers (who were told to record what they had found), they discovered that the uninhabited upper levels held many of what appeared to be ancient artifacts interspersed among modern looking but unfamiliar machines.

Some walls were covered with RADAR-like screens, and there also appeared to be individual personnel stations, but mysteriously not large enough for any human to fit in; and some fitted with various sorts of cryptography machines, or what appeared to possibly be electric typewriters. All of these were connected to the flat RADAR-like screens.

Hell, they didn't have a clue. The soldiers were not sure what any of it was or what it was used for. One soldier wrote, "Everything we are finding is highly sophisticated in design; way beyond our latest military electronic equipment. It looks to be German, possibly."

The commanding officer wrote that in each room there appeared to be devices similar to "electronic television sets, maybe German in appearance", but immense in size and very flat, covering most every wall near any of the equipment or electric machines. At fist he thought these were windows but he could see that these somehow offered a view or a screen to the many stations positioned in front of them. And the surface was smooth as glass; in fact it was glass but had a liquid of some sort inside it, which seemed impossible because it was paper thin.

In the same report it also stated that there were thick black cables with hundreds of individual lighted wires inside, as fine as hair. They appeared to be like glass but were physically malleable without causing damage, even when twisting or bending them. Extruding from the ends of the wires, the bundles of exposed glass wires with lighted ends, seemed to be receiving transmitted signals of some kind. There was a pattern to the blinking, but they weren't sure from what it was or from where it was coming.

Upon following the source of the cables showed that they came from deep beneath the upper levels; many were severed seemingly removed through a rough extraction process, almost as if someone had cut them. What was strange was that indication by the surrounding evidence pointed to the equipment being hundreds of years old,

possibly, and left undisturbed for that long; the curious ones asked, “How could there be a power source?”

And this … this is where it becomes really strange. An area of the report that had me questioning not only if what I was reading (was real), and what had me questioning, “Why was I going to this place?”

You see, in addition to all the modern looking machinery, the report stated that just past the cavern entrance and nearly several hundred feet inside they had found American Indian blades, discernable from the leather sheaths and cloth wrapping style upon handles made from bone, they also found over 100 arrows, bows and quivers … each dated to about the late 1800s. And this corroborated the few Colt Revolvers and Winchester repeater rifles they found, still in perfect usable condition.

Lying nearby there was both unused and spent ammunition, strewn about as if something violent had occurred in there. The report stated that the soldiers wanted to touch the artifacts, but the commanding officer having the sense to preserve what they found for the experts, ordered them to not touch anything under threat of court-martial.

The commanding officer wrote that nothing was right about this location. He felt everything seemed out of place; almost as if discovering anachronisms with each new room they entered. Futuristic machines, but easily capable of being hundreds of years old based on the way webs, dirt and dust had accumulated on the devices; it didn’t make any sense.

Once deeper inside the facility he also wrote that they found human remains, some apparently were American Indians easily identified by their traditional clothing. But he stated that no Indian he knew dressed like that anymore. This was stuff that he swore that mid 19$^{th}$ century Apache warriors wore. At first they thought they could place the find to at least the 1840’s, but later they determined it was probably closer to the 1870’s because of the Colt revolvers they found.

The commanding officer wrote in the report, “What were Apache warriors doing here and who were they fighting, and for what reason?” He wrote that he told everyone to pull back and setup camp at the end of the first day of exploring the caverns inside and underneath the Mesa. That night they slept without incident.

The next day they made their way deeper into the caverns and noticed that the natural formations on the walls began to give way to a more structured and uniform patterns of large flat walls, made of some metallic matted substance. Interspersed between these segments were smaller segments where the walls had a smooth black layer of what appeared to be highly polished-down conglomerate rock; almost granite-like in appearance, but different in that it had both a liquid and illuminant property to it. No

one had ever seen such a material before. When you pressed your hand up against it, an illuminated print remained for some time.

Some soldiers began writing with their fingers before the commanding officer ordered them to stop. What also mystified them were the rectangular windows with strange fluorescent purple lighting; almost lavender in color, and ice cold to the touch.

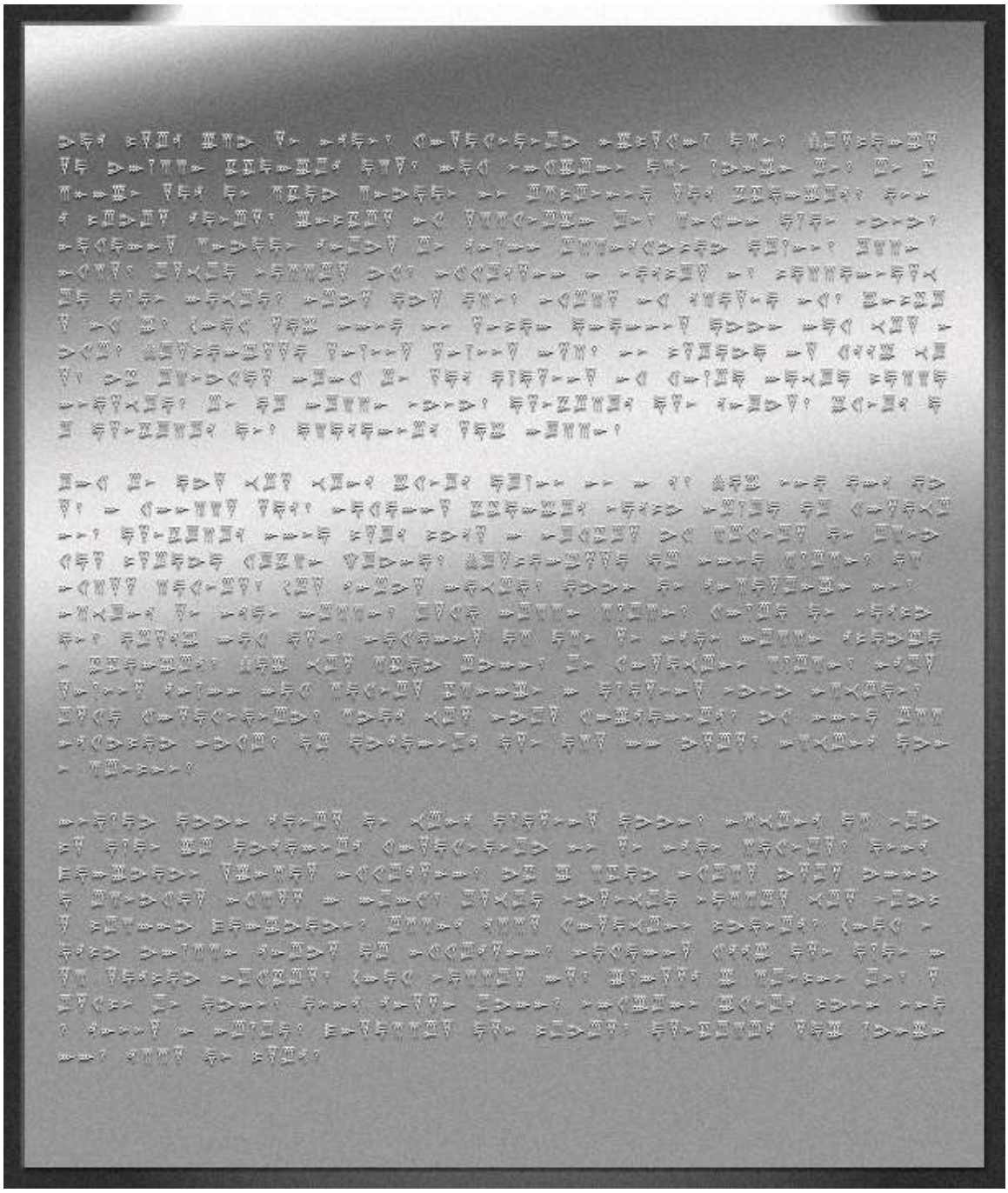
And then if it couldn't get any stranger, they began to find diminutive human-like remains, with enlarged heads and very large eye sockets, many of them strewn about the area where the cavern began to transition from natural cavern to a fabricated structure. All around the first areas surveyed, there were signs of a struggle and serious fire fighting, as they found more weapons, dead bodies and carbon blasts on the walls from having been shot at. But from how long ago the fighting occurred was anyone's guess. No one was sure exactly. The American Indian bodies were further out; but these new small human-like remains were being found much deeper into the facility.

The officer wrote that "Maybe someone had chased them down up to this point in the cave-corridor and then killed them." To know for sure, he wrote that they were going to need expert help.

As they began to find rooms, more discoveries of equipment was made. These rooms like the others were also covered in cobwebs, dirt, and dust, indicating possible decades of lying there completely undisturbed.

Nothing made sense, so the commanding officer in charge of the scouting expedition had enough awareness to call someone else in, a personal friend of his back at Muroc, a highly educated officer with a degree in Archeology who possessed a very methodical scientific approach to every aspect of his work.

Within two days he was flown in and with his help he was able to catalog and expertly remove everything with both precision and academic prudence, thus preserving all the artifacts along with meticulous documentation. From what I gathered from the report, the commanding officer himself was pretty astute and well aware of what he had discovered. His decision to place an archeology expert in charge of the site recovery operation proved to be an incredibly crucial decision, vital to later successes in our own technological advancements.



**“Grey Archeological Tablet”**
*Artist’s rendition.*

As I kept reading I learned that in some rooms they found super thin metallic sheets which they called tablets, containing writing. These had writings which were etched on to the surface with machine like precision. Large paper thin metal sheets of these tablets, acting as some advanced form of writing surface used to document something.

The newly arrived officer's team of scientific experts noted that the writing found on the tablets resembled cuneiform script from ancient [65] Mesopotamia, particularly [66] Akkadian cuneiform. However these figures seemed to be much more compact in design and contained many differences not found in the known cuneiform.

The commanding officer wrote that it was these men that began to call these writing sheets 'tablets', because of the similarity of the writing on the stone tablets discovered during archeological expeditions in Iraq during the 1840s. But these tablets and the cuneiform were easily seen as highly version, well beyond the complexity of the Mesopotamian finds. And they observed how no living person could have done this work by hand. These finds were set apart from their archeological counterparts found in Iraq.

In the report it stated that all the equipment (machines) found by the soldiers had the same style of cuneiform but which included some different unidentifiable markings - symbols; and there were a few other distinct types of writing styles found elsewhere, in other rooms too.

I later learned that after some years of research by the U.S. Army and various Academic experts, that they would fully translate the language and confirm that it was a highly advanced form of cuneiform inscription but with many variations and much more complex attributes than seen in Akkadian cuneiform, and it seemed to have an alphabetic structure more similar to the complexity of the later [67] Ugaritic alphabet. The markers for dating the cuneiform seem to jump back and forth in time, but its roots were the same. Again, there was this strange aspect to nearly everything found. And the writing was not without its own mysteries.

It would later be determined that the Akkadian and Ugaritic civilizations used adopted forms of this language, and while crude in their own adaptations, very functional and seemingly to be directly from the language root discovered in the caverns. But how they got these was another question.

Within a few years time, both academic and military linguistics teams would eventually develop the ability to fully translate the language, and the Army would fund the creation of a translation device. The device was typewriter-like in physical design and it outputted the advanced cuneiform script in exact translations. A feat truly advanced for its time. But with regard to translation devices, that would all change dramatically just a decade or so later once we gained the full trust of the inhabitants.

So in addition to this, their goal was to attempt reverse engineering of all the equipment they found, and to communicate with whoever was down there. Through the translation of the language, they deciphered the metal tablets, of which so many had been found nearly everywhere in the caverns and corridors which led to rooms.

[65] Mesopotamia is a toponym for the area of the Tigris-Euphrates river system, largely corresponding to modern-day Iraq, as well as some parts of northeastern Syria, southeastern Turkey, and southwestern Iran. Widely considered to be the cradle of civilization, Bronze Age Mesopotamia included Sumer and the Akkadian, Babylonian and Assyrian empires. In the Iron Age, it was ruled by the Neo-Assyrian and Neo-Babylonian empires. The indigenous Sumerians and Akkadians (including Assyrians & Babylonians) dominated Mesopotamia from the beginning of written history (c. 3100 BC) to the fall of Babylon in 539 BC, when it was conquered by the Achaemenid Empire. It fell to Alexander the Great in 332 BC and after his death it became part of the Greek Seleucid Empire.

[66] Akkadian cuneiform - the archaic cuneiform script was adopted by the Akkadians from ca. 2500 BC, and by 2000 BC had evolved into Old Assyrian cuneiform, with many modifications to Sumerian orthography. The Semitic equivalents for many signs became distorted or abbreviated to form new "phonetic" values, because the syllabic nature of the script as refined by the Sumerians was unintuitive to Semitic speakers.

[67] The Ugaritic script is a cuneiform (wedge-shaped) abjad used from around 1400 BCE for Ugaritic, an extinct Northwest Semitic language, and discovered in Ugarit (modern Ras Shamra), Syria, in 1928. It has 31 letters. Other languages were occasionally written in the Ugaritic script in the area around Ugarit. Clay tablets written in Ugaritic provide the earliest evidence of both the West and South Semitic orders of the alphabet, which gave rise to the alphabetic orders of the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin alphabets on the one hand, and of the Ge'ez alphabet on the other.

**Colonel, who are the inhabitants?**

This is complicated as there were several groups we learned of, but only which one ever occupied the caverns. At first we did not understand why, but with time it all became clear.

Now, with the ability to read their writings, the names of the subterranean inhabitants and other associated groups were discovered as was their entire history. Over time our researchers began to understand exactly what had happened at this location, understanding who these inhabitants and other groups were, and who among them was outside of the caverns. And we also learned how and why with all of their technology they were seemingly trapped here.

**Do you mean outside, as in … on the surface?**

Exactly; the lives of one group extends beyond the sub terrain. The other group is everywhere, concentrated around various communities, and with a specific agenda.

There were a total of four groups; today there are only two.

Firs are the Progenitors; *aliens from the Sirius system.* Second are the Anu (Anunna, possibly the same as the *Anunnaki* from *Ancient Sumer*); *their genetically enhanced offspring the Progenitors.* Third is the Austra Albus; *the offspring of the Anu, a*nd finally the Greys; *not related genetically to the Progenitor lineage.* If you will, there is a fifth group … modern humans; genetically modified for a specific reason.

**Colonel… Greys? Are you saying there are aliens in Dulce?**

Yes; Greys beneath Dulce and Alien-Human hybrids up on the surface. Two groups remain…

**Where did they come from, and how did the Greys get inside Dulce? I mean … why are they there?**

The first historical reference discovered was to a group of beings representing a creator class simply called the Progenitors, a powerfully advanced group of distant celestial origin. This group was often referred to by the others as simply *the Gods*, *the Creators* or *Progenitors*.

The origins of the Progenitors begins in [68] Zeta Reticuli, but for reasons unknown to the Greys, the Progenitors *en masse* left for the Sirius System. And the reason for that decision is not known; however, what is known … is that the Progenitors migrated and occupied two planets in the [69] Sirius System from that point on. And this is where the Greys do begin to possess a clearer picture of their creators. For millions of years the Progenitor race lived in Sirius before deciding to expand and investigate a newly discovered solar system rich with compatible resources; ours.

Thus the progenitor group left the Sirius System for our own; the planet [70] Mars specifically. Although desolate, Mars held a rich compatible atmosphere full of space for colonization. They settled Mars and thrived for 100,000 years. At the end of that time period, a catastrophic event occurred so they abandoned Mars for Earth. When they arrived to Earth it was not ideal; the environment and Earths atmosphere was all wrong, so they began to die.

To continue their lineage they created a genetically enhanced offspring to cope with Earth's hostile environment; the Anu.

They also created a servant caste for the Anu called the Eloah. In the tablets the Eloah were also called *the Achromatic* and *Formicidae.* These would be your typical Greys.

They were created to provide the Anu with a workforce gathering resources required to live comfortably. The Eloah (Greys) where also created to oversee the indigenous primitive earth population of early humans.

For reasons unknown the Anu became afflicted with the same genetic predisposition that cased a weakness in the immune system against the harsh ever changing environment of Earth. To continue survival they needed to create a new better genetically enhanced successor group.

This new group they called the Austra Albus, also called *Illumina*, *Light Bringers*, and the *Immaculate Ones*. These names are based on numerous translations of references found in the tablets. The word Austra is a phonetic translation, we have no definition for it, nor do we know the origin. Albus means light or white.

With the Anu now dying … the Austra Albus were now the primary group in the hierarchy, and the last hope.

Before the Anu died off they warned the Austra Albus of the threat the Eloah (Greys) could one day pose; and to prepare for it ... to never allow their numbers to become too large, and to restrict their interaction with the indigenous populace as they might become too powerful to control one day. These words would be very prophetic. And soon the Anu died off.

With some critical flaw, and incompatibility to thrive within the earth's environment, the Austra Albus also became sick. To survive, they would have to do the unthinkable. Interbreed with the primitive indigenous populace. But it was their only chance. To avoid extinction they were forced to integrate with the earliest vestiges of modern humanity.

This succeeded. Finally, their quest to live on Earth was realized but through the integration with the indigenous inhabitants. Their lineage was no longer pure; a devastating affect to their psyche. By this time the Greys also became stronger.

**"Eloah (Greys) in Dulce cavern; note the symbol representing the Grey Doctrine."**
*Artist rendition. Created using the details provided by the Colonel.*

The writings describe the Eloah or Greys as a newly created genetic sub-species of scant Progenitor home world life forms, with no Progenitor [71] DNA themselves; created by the Progenitors, at the same time as the Austra Albus, through a selection of predetermined traits extracted from alien life forms.

This group was made to serve as a demigod for Homo sapiens, to be used as a method of control over humans, and as a means to avoid interaction (with) humans, although this prejudice changed.

I don't want to stay on this area for too much longer, but here is the bottom line. The Austra Albus who are a human-alien offspring of the Anu … it's understood that today they are a secret cabal of select alien-human lineages, and very powerful. They are a tightly controlled bloodline (of alien origin) stretching back thousands of years. Various people who today represent the powers-that-be amongst the ranks of humanity are members of this group.

These are your [72] *Rothschilds*, [73] *Rockefellers*, and the [74] *Saxe-Coburg-Gotha* (in England, also known as the [75] *Windsor*) all of whom descended from strict marriage

based on familial-lineage and breeding protocols, of a select lineage base to preserve the lines. All because of one reason; blood.

From the special blood attained through females of the lineage (due to certain hormones) it helps them to sustain their ability to withstand the environment; additionally, they also use secretions of pituitary and pineal glands (from captured modern humans) which also acts as strong drug helping to keep them from succumbing to mental instability caused by environmental stresses and unwanted chemical influence.

Sounds strange, but this is exactly what we learned from the Greys writings; and the Dissident Greys themselves.

---

[68] Zeta Reticuli (ζ Ret, ζ Reticuli) is a binary star system located about 39 light-years (12 pc) away from Earth. It is located in the constellation Reticulum, and is visible to the unaided eye in very dark skies. Because of the southerly location of the system, it is not visible north of the tropics. This system consists of a pair of stars that are both similar in physical characteristics to the Sun. Their stellar classification is nearly identical to the Sun, and they are considered solar analogs. ζ1 has 96% of the Sun's mass and 84% of the Sun's radius. ζ2 is slightly larger and more luminous than ζ1, with 99% of the Sun's mass and 88% of the Sun's radius.

[69] The Sirius system is one of Earth's near neighbors. A binary star system, consisting of a white main sequence star of spectral type A1V, termed Sirius A, and a faint white dwarf companion of spectral type DA2, termed Sirius B. Sirius A is about twice as massive as the Sun and has an absolute visual magnitude of 1.42. It is 25 times more luminous than the Sun but has a significantly lower luminosity than other bright stars such as Canopus or Rigel. The system is between 200 and 300 million years old. It was originally composed of two bright bluish stars. The more massive of these, Sirius B, consumed its resources and became a red giant before shedding its outer layers and collapsing into its current state as a white dwarf around 120 million years ago.

[70] Mars is the fourth planet from the Sun in the Solar System. The planet is named after the Roman god of war, Mars. It is often described as the "Red Planet", as the iron oxide prevalent on its surface gives it a reddish appearance. Mars is a terrestrial planet with a thin atmosphere, having surface features reminiscent both of the impact craters of the Moon and the volcanoes, valleys, deserts, and polar ice caps of Earth. The rotational period and seasonal cycles of Mars are likewise similar to those of Earth. Mars is the site of Olympus Mons, the highest known mountain within the Solar System, and of Valles Marineris, the largest canyon. The smooth Borealis basin in the northern hemisphere covers 40% of the planet and may be a giant impact feature. Unlike Earth, Mars is now geologically and tectonically inactive.

[71] Deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) is a nucleic acid that contains the genetic instructions used in the development and functioning of all known living organisms with the exception of some viruses. The main role of DNA molecules is the long-term storage of information. DNA is often compared to a set of blueprints, like a recipe or a code, since it contains the instructions needed to construct other components of cells, such as proteins and RNA molecules. The DNA segments that carry this genetic information are called genes, but other DNA sequences have structural purposes, or are involved in regulating the use of this genetic information.

[72] The Rothschild family (known as The House of Rothschild or more simply as the Rothschilds) is a European dynasty of German Jewish origin that established European banking and finance houses from the late eighteenth century. Five lines of the Austrian branch of the family were elevated into the Austrian nobility, being given hereditary baronies of the Habsburg Empire by Emperor Francis II in 1816. The British branch of the family was elevated into the British nobility by Queen Victoria. It has been argued that during the 19th century, the family as a whole possessed by far the largest private fortune in the world, and by far the largest fortune in modern history.

[73] The Rockefeller family, the Cleveland family of John D. Rockefeller (1839–1937) ("Senior") and his brother William Rockefeller (1841–1922), is an American industrial, banking, and political family of German/British origin that made one of the world's largest private fortunes in the oil business during the late 19th and early 20th century, primarily through the Standard Oil Company. The family is also known for its long association with and financial interest in the Chase Manhattan Bank, now JP Morgan Chase.

[74] Saxe-Coburg and Gotha or Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (German: Herzogtum Sachsen-Coburg und Gotha) served as the name of two duchies, Saxe-Coburg and Saxe-Gotha, in Germany; the family of the ruling House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. This family played many and varied roles in nineteenth-century European dynastic and political history. Saxe-Coburg-Gotha was the only European country to appoint a diplomatic consul to the Confederate States of America during the American Civil War.

[75] The House of Windsor is the current Royal House of the Commonwealth realms. It is a branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, which adopted the English name Windsor by a royal proclamation on the 17 July 1917.

**Colonel, how do you know these are families are related to this Austra Albus group?**

The Dissident Greys have warned us about which families on the surface are all Austra Albus. Those are just some of them, and also because the older writings tell us the original lines of Austra Albus and how now they are a strictly controlled lineage.

And the last and most modern of the tablets we discovered created by Dissident Greys just some 150 hundreds of years ago include data telling us which families are most prominent. The Dissident Greys seem to have compiled lots of data using traitor Austra Albus operatives for centuries now. We've never met one, but we know that they do exist.

Our own intelligence also tells us that select members of each family have been identified within the ranks of various shadow organizations operating today. This means they operate within many of the secretive groups that ultimately culminate into today's global elitist ranks.

What is also important to realize is that over the many years, the alien element has since been 99% eradicated and the remaining lines are now almost pure humans. But in addition to their knowledge and power, they also retain one genetic predisposition that can kill them. This is why they are seemingly so exclusionary and secretive. They have to be.

**Are there any other prominent American families?**

Yes.

**Colonel, with all the families you are mentioning … I have to ask you, "Are the Austra Albus the Illuminati?"**

Maybe … look, I don't know who the [75] Illuminati are; however, they represent a powerful cabal, a secret organization that is based on bloodlines and mysterious origins, so the Austra Albus very well could be.

But I am not going to make that call. All I work with is the intelligence I am provided. All I am saying is that the Greys have informed us that certain families … the world's most wealthy and influential are Austra Albus.

---

[75] The Illuminati (plural of Latin illuminatus, "enlightened") is a name given to several groups, both historical and modern, and both real and fictitious. Historically, the name refers specifically to the Bavarian Illuminati, an Enlightenment-era secret society founded on May 1, 1776. In modern times it is also used to refer to a purported conspiratorial organization which acts as a shadowy "power behind the throne", allegedly controlling world affairs through present day governments and corporations, usually as a modern incarnation or continuation of the Bavarian Illuminati. In this context, the Illuminati are believed to be the masterminds behind events that will lead to the establishment of a New World Order.

**And why are the Eloah called Formicidae; which is a reference to ants, is it because of their appearance?**

No. The Eloah or Greys were not referred to as [76] Formicidae for their appearance as you might assume. Rather, the writings say that it is for their behavioral traits which were programmed into their genome, all within the context of their socialization and protectorate nature. It is how the Progenitors created them to be.

Also, what we know is that the Greys are in fact 'alien'. Their genetics are not from here nor do they come from the Progenitor lineage.

Their genetic make-up comes directly from the Progenitor race's home planet. Today however, the species represents a genetic integration and transformation from multiple sources. The tablets make no attempt to hide the fact that the Greys have, to some extent, shared levels of incorporated alien-animal and even alien-Insect DNA, but again, no Progenitor DNA.

Their writings record that even we (modern humans) were modified by the Austra Albus. But whereas their genetic base comes from the Progenitor aliens, ours comes from theirs, which was already heavily modified. And it is what separates us from all other life forms on Earth. We received critical elements of the Austra Albus genome; and for very specific reasons.

One more important note is that the archeological teams determined that many sets of tablets fell in to separate social categories and in to two primary segments of the alien chronology. There was a pre-war collection of tablets, and a post-war collection. We

learned that about 10,000 years ago there was a revolt against the Austra Albus by the Eloah, the Greys. Also, and unbelievably, the chronological calculations made by our researchers show that the Greys may have been living in various North American cave systems from as far back as 26,000 years ago.

---

[76] The family Formicidae, are social insects, along with the related ants, wasps and bees, belonging to the order Hymenoptera.

**What prompted the revolt?**

It resulted from both treachery and betrayal within their groups. As it would seem they are not so different from us after all.

**This is simply incredible.**

That, it is…

**You are saying that there is a history extending back thousands of years, maybe a hundred to two hundred thousand years, with ties to the ancient Near East, culminating to a discovery in the caverns of Dulce; right here in the Southwest?**

That I am; and no, the chronology is closer to 1,000,000 years.

Look … everything I learned shocked me to my core and made me reevaluate our history, religions, and selves. You see, there is much more.

*(At this point he stopped talking, didn't respond with another word, just a glance. Then he left for a few moments to get up and refill his coffee, when he returned he lit another cigarette; after a few minutes we reconvened to continue our interview.)*

**Colonel, I do want to talk more about the two species, but can you elaborate on the fighting which you said occurred back in 1940? In our phone conversation you mentioned the discovery but you also mentioned a hostile engagement.**

Yes. In 1940 The Muroc Expedition, during their discovery created a base camp inside the top level of the facility they found. They also setup a surface level camp above the Mesa tunnel entrance. Now remember, all of this comes directly from the piles of reports that I had access to.

The report of the Muroc Expedition was very descriptive and stated many events … within days of setting up their camp, they began to explore further. The newly arrived

scientific team would ask for as much material as could be extracted from the caverns. No one knew what this place was and if they would ever be back.

As they made their way deeper into the tunnels and down to the second lower level they had begun reporting sightings of people (so they thought), they called them inhabitants. The soldiers, by virtue of lugging around all their gear, could not help but make their presence known to whoever it was down there. Even as they tried to remain quite and out of sight, they could sense that someone or something was successfully tracking the soldiers. But there was no effort to interact with whoever it was … not yet.

It was reported that some tunnels seemed to be endless, as far as they could see. The descriptions said that the environment had low levels of subdued colored lighting, with a purplish hue created from some unknown chemo-luminescence all along the upper and lower sections of the walls. They could see entrances to unused side corridors (other smaller tunnels) discernable by the shape of the emitted lighting near those entrances.

The soldiers noted that the lower you got the hotter and more humid the tunnels had become. The walls were wet from condensation, not so much in the upper levels, but extremely moist, even dripping in the lower levels. They said that the lower level tunnels smelled a bit like a factory that made industrial chemicals. According to one entry written by a soldier, although the smell was bad it was mostly obscured by the humidity which rendered their sinuses torpid.

All the reports stated that there were incidents of the mysterious inhabitants peering from around corners to observe the soldiers, usually from a great distance; almost like shadows. This lasted for several weeks but there was never real interaction, thus allowing the group to collect and remove as many artifacts as they could.

Several of the reports independently wrote about how they were shipping these items back to Muroc Air Field from makeshift dirt Air Strips being used near the town of Alamogordo. As the artifacts where transported back to Muroc, new equipment and supplies were coming in. The artifacts were being cataloged and placed in a specially demarked area of a hanger operating as a warehouse for later study.

**Do you mean Holloman AFB near Alamogordo?**

No, Alamogordo Air Field wasn't built until 1942 after all of this had already occurred. And it wasn't known as Holloman AFB until they renamed it 1947. There was already the Albuquerque Army Air Base in place as early as 1941, but Muroc was the operating hub for the Army's intelligence operations dating back then, and even up to today.

Isn't it interesting that Muroc is now Edwards AFB, the same site that provides oversight to the Groom Lake installation, another place (like Dulce) that supposedly "does not exist"? Speaking of air bases, 'Albuquerque Army Air Base' was renamed to Kirtland Army Air Field, in 1942.

**That's now Kirtland AFB?**

Yes, it' snow Kirtland AFB. Anyhow, in 1940 we were still searching for potential locations to conduct our Atomic development and testing. New Mexico already having certain facilities in place, coupled with its remoteness, was the perfect choice.

**But Colonel, what about the tunnels, can we go back to what occurred with the Muroc Expedition Team?**

Yes. So, several of the soldiers had been tasked with writing everything down to have several perspectives of the expedition, as it occurred. This was a common practice back then. There were no laptops, camcorders, or digital voice recorders back in those days. So the report incorporated all the entries from the journal takers, writers. And essentially what we ended up with was a stirring account of some heavy interaction, types of engagement that no one expected.

According to the entries form the commanding officer, they managed to hold camp without incident, accidents, injuries while exploring for a while now. It had been three weeks in the caverns and corridors, and everyone was getting real comfortable. But as the discovery and collection of more artifacts continued, they found themselves traversing much deeper and deeper in to what they now realized were the lower levels. And the walls continued to just get more sophisticated in design as they got lower.

By the time they had cleared out the second level and began moving into the third, they began to encounter what seemed to be noises from unknown sources. First it was a sound static or hissing noise that would last for several minutes at a time. This lasted for a few hours. Then a mysterious super fast beeping sound would appear out of nowhere as if someone had deliberately set off the sound right behind you. No one could determine how this was happening as there was no one else down there, they thought.

And finally, as they got deeper into recesses of the third level down, an eerily terrifying sound of would begin to manifest then quickly disappear within the frame of a second. It would come and go, just like that; very loud and disturbing, unnerving the soldiers. This lasted for a couple of hours.

Then the sound began to last for several seconds. The echo in the corridor made the sound even more terrifying. By the time the emanating sounds would reach the five to ten second ranges in length, the soldiers could then tell that it was collage of combined

screams and cries, from adults and children, as if to warn the soldiers. These continued on for hours on end.

The report mentioned that over a time span of two days listening to these sounds, one of the officers was able to conclude that what they were hearing was a recording … as if from a 'phonograph' being played repeatedly. He began to take note of various sounds he swore he had already heard before. He recorded down the times and any phonetically writable and recognizable occurrences he could. And just like that, like clockwork, on each 90 minute mark the sounds would seemingly repeat. He had created three patterns created of various sounds over three hours, and he had a fellow solider confirm his findings.

This placed the commanding officer at ease. It seemed that the horrible sounds were a recording used to deter the soldiers from moving forward, or deeper inside the tunnels. The description of the sounds was one of female humans suffering, interspersed with horrifying cries from children, and even men; terrifying noise. Two men had to be escorted out of the caves and back up to the surface because they couldn't handle the noise.

"But the sounds, these sounds are of people; just how the hell did they get these recordings?" is what one officer seemingly kept writing over and over in his journal. Obviously, to some extent, the sound had gotten to him too. You could begin to tell that the men writings indicated that they were very agitated.

But those that could continue to write unaffected, noted that some of the recordings were sounds made by people, but not in any language recognizable to them. In any event, it was working as this was irritating and growing on the nerves of the men.

But then, just like that … it stopped.

The stop coincided exactly when the orders were given by the commanding officer to pack up and begin vacating the lower third tunnel back upwards towards the entrance; as if the inhabitants knew the soldiers were leaving. But the report stated that two soldiers intent on going lower, and without permission from the commanding officer, caused what amounted to a deadly encounter over a period of the next three days.

What I am about to tell you comes from the account as written by one of the scientific team officers who interviewed the lone returning soldier.

It began when two men crawled down into the darkly lit tunnel area where the sounds had been coming from. They wanted to know who had been doing this, and why. As they got closer the walls were began dripping with condensation from high levels of humidity and combined heat, almost unbearable for the two men. And it got worse as they traversed downward and further in.

As they made their way deeper in, they began to hear voices; they were the voices coming from the inhabitants. This scared the hell out of the two soldiers. The report described their language as a combination of whispers and clicking noises, similar to some of the exact sounds played in those unnerving recordings used earlier as a deterrent.

While they continued on, the soldiers happened upon a group of inhabitants just past a round-shaped doorway near the top of one of the side tunnel which they had snuck into. Before being noticed, one soldier said that they witnessed up to 50 inhabitants in this one very large room. There were tables with what appeared to be lab equipment, and they seemed to be working, performing experiments or medical procedures on other inhabitants or animals; things not fully recognizable to the soldiers.

In the heavy atmosphere of fear and eminent trepidation, so much had been going on that it took a few minutes for the soldiers to even realize that what they were seeing were not humans but something else; diminutive sized people with enlarged heads and huge eyes. This scared the hell out of them. They were frozen with fear and could barely talk to one another at that moment of realization.

On one side of this large room there was a wall with screens like more of the 'electronic televisions' like they had seen in the higher levels, but with vivid colors and showing images of their base camp up on the first level. They were being monitored. They realized that these things could see everything that they had been doing since they arrived.

The soldiers tried to make their way back out of the tiny corridor leading up to this vantage point that allowed them to peer in. But as they began to leave, trying not to be noticed, one of them dropped his pistol which he held in his hand. He picked it back up, but that commotion alerted the entire room to their presence.

As they began to quickly vacate, one of the soldiers was grabbed and dragged into the room screaming. The escaping solder pulled out his pistol and began to run as fast as he could. He could hear pistol shots being fired repeatedly from the other soldier who was now back in that room. He must have been shooting at those things.

As he ran, he heard inhabitant voices right behind him which only helped him to dig deep and find the strength to run even faster, but they were coming after him and gaining ground. As he gained ground on the upper level he began to scream out. He said that he had screamed as loud as he could towards his group, but he knew he was still too far out to be heard by anyone.

Still too far in the distance, he could however begin to see the distant lights from his base camp emerge. The other soldiers had packed up and were wondering where the

two missing soldiers were, waiting to give them hell for making them stay longer. The soldiers at base camp continued to pack up and await further orders before making their way back up to the surface. They were oblivious to the screams from the escaping soldier.

He said that as he ran, he screamed and began firing his weapon behind him hoping to kill whoever was chasing him. His shots finally alerted his group to his presence, and they being startled by the shooting, began firing in his direction. Even as friendly bullets zipped right by his head, he cared less about getting hit and more about being captured by these things.

What he had seen terrified him. The commanding officer wrote in the report that the soldier, upon reaching the group, yelled his head off screaming in utter terror. Before the soldier even realized he had made it back successfully, he was surrounded by fellow soldiers, pissed off at him for going out on his own. They in turn were screaming at him, "What the hell are you doing?" they said. "Why are you shooting?" and "What the hell is wrong with you?" they shouted at the returning soldier.

"What are you doing to me?" the escaped soldier belted. "Let go of me; let me go god damn it!" he continued. The commanding officer hurried over to the group telling them to break it up and explain what was happening.

"Can't you see what's behind me, look!" he shouted. Just then, one of the soldiers murmured, "What the hell is that?"

And in unison, they all turned towards the direction that the soldier was looking to see a wave of inhabitants with weapons headed in their direction. Everyone grabbed for their weapons and began taking cover behind the larger equipment, and some soldiers began to overturn wide metal tables located inside the cavernous area, where they had setup camp; positioning the tables as fast as they could to take cover.

The commanding officer shouted, "Everyone … no firing, no god damned firing of weapons, is that understood?" he continued, "Do not fire, just take cover and wait until I give an order; got it?"

The men continued taking cover and loading their weapons, packing ammunition. And the commanding officer began ordering his communications specialist to radio for help, "Send for help now; send our position to the surface and get me some reinforcements down here ASAP. Tell them we are encountering hostile inhabitants."

In the report it stated that the inhabitants moved in a slow and disorganized formation once they began to reach the soldiers. All of the inhabitants were quite small; but some appeared taller within their group, while others were much shorter. There was no exact

size to these things. The inhabitants had somewhat human-looking bodies, but something was odd about their skin.

Their faces … they couldn't make out their faces. And from the distance you could see their weapons begin to light up with a green fluorescent colored glow, what would later be described as a chemo-luminescence affect upon arming the weapon. They learned this by retrieving and studying one of the weapons after the incident.

But this strange lighting terrified the soldiers as they had never seen anything like this. The commanding officer had enough sense to immediately recognize an advantage. He shouted to his men that this would work against the inhabitants. In the dark tunnel these lighted weapons would serve as targets.

As they got closer the tunnel grew quieter, except for the clicking noises which became more pronounced and faster. They were communicating with one another.

The commanding officer could now give orders without shouting as his own men had also calmed down. All eyes were on their commander, giving him their full trust. He had ordered all lights turned off. Two of the soldiers, the snipers, had been equipped with prototype night-scopes that the Army had been evaluating for purchase from [77] AEG back in 1936 before tensions had seriously risen with Germany.

This was an advantage the commanding officer sought, and why he had ordered all their lights be immediately turned off (to the dismay of some soldiers). He knew that with his two sharp shooters at hand, using the night-scopes, coupled with the lighted weapons of the hostile inhabitants … well, he knew that they could possibly prevail.

The soldiers, most of them, were gathering their composure as began to conceal their position with silence, making no movement whatsoever. Because it was now darker and quite impossible for the men to see, they listened intently for the commanding officers orders.

"Wait for it, just wait a few more seconds…" whispered the commander.

Once the inhabitants had reached to about twenty yards away from their camp perimeter, their weapons lighted up the room, so with a real calm voice and a simple gesture of pointing his now visible two fingers towards the inhabitants, the commanding officer gave out the order, "Fire…"

A couple of soldiers jumped forward and blasted their way to the front encountering the inhabitants. They managed to hit a few, spraying bullets in all directions before getting hit with small glowing blasts from the inhabitant's weapons leaving large gashes in the men's bodies, glowing liquefied areas where they had been hit. This scared the hell out

of the rest of them, but they fought on. It was noticed that the inhabitants would not move forward beyond a certain area which led directly into the perimeter of the men.

This behavior gave the men an advantage. The metal tables which they hid behind seemed impervious to the inhabitant's weapons; they could simply not be damaged. But the large areas of stockpiled equipment they planned to take were being blasted to hell. Those men quickly realized that they need to get out of there and behind the metal tables. One soldier who was stuck behind of quickly disappearing equipment decided to forgo diving behind a metal table and decided to confront the inhabitants head on. He sprayed them killing several instantly, and then went hand to hand with one of the larger inhabitants. This creature was ferocious and was tearing the man to shreds not using his weapon, as if deciding to torture the soldier rather than killing him quickly.

As they fought the soldier began to gain the upper hand as his fellows began to target that creature and hit him successfully several times. But these shots did not stop the inhabitant from grabbing the soldier and pulling him into a corridor. Once out of sight you could hear the soldier scream like mad and fight hard. Within what seemed to be forever, which in reality was only half a minute at most; the soldier reappeared and had the inhabitant's weapon in his hand.

He began firing from behind the inhabitants, and the soldiers began to take cover as blasts began to spray their area. Somehow the solider knew how to use this damned weapon and he killed quite a few before making his way back to the group. The inhabitants and soldiers fought over a three hour period before it finally ended.

With the new weapon, many inhabitants were slaughtered quite easily, with only a handful of soldiers being killed or injured, mostly those who fought near the front line.

It was suspected that the inhabitants thought the soldiers would be similarly equal opponents to the earlier combatants that they had faced, probably encountering the same types of weapons and tactics from the time period, but what they had not factored was that this group was a highly trained military unit with long range automatic weapons, comprised of men who were disciplined fighters, trained to kill Nazis with no mercy.

Following their commanding officer's orders, they won convincingly. Many of the other inhabitant's weapons were recovered, and the only living inhabitant, a severely injured one, was being observed by the soldiers who tried to communicate with it for several hours, slapping and punching it, before they were ordered to finally just kill the damned thing.

This was the entry that surprised me the most from the report of this incident. The commanding officer had shown a strong resolve throughout this whole ordeal,

maintaining a strong will for the sake of carefully recovering and documenting everything with scientific prudence. But at the loss of his men, and seeing the dead being carted away, I believe his inner-soldier gave way to his emotions. So the lone living inhabitant captive never stood a chance of living. I'm sure that later, his intellectual side would have felt bad over losing such a strange specimen.

After the last killing, some soldiers noted that they witnessed many inhabitants retreat, with some turning away as soon as fighting began. The behavior observed was strange too, as if initially these inhabitants did not expect there to be a real fight at all. But the minute bullets were fired in rapid succession, many fled. And it was noticed that those which did flee seemed to be without weapons to being with, and that their attire was different from those that had stayed, almost as if wearing lab coats.

After the 3 hours of fighting ended, the men grabbed their dead and just the essential items they needed … including a few more important looking artifacts; and especially the weapons from the dead inhabitants.

"We got the hell out of there taking as much as we could" was written in the report by the commanding officer. He had indicated that some soldiers had recommended that they take advantage of their win and go deeper into the tunnel, but the commanding officer decided against it, until they could analyze everything that had occurred and determine who they hell it was they were fighting. The officer ordered that just three inhabitant bodies be taken back to Muroc. He told the soldiers to find the least damaged corpses and to bag them.

Later when they reached the surface there was a feeling of relief and safe haven; somehow instinctively they just knew that the inhabitants would not follow. The surface team asked about the engagement and began to take a head count of who made it and who did not, and they began documenting the stories from the returning soldiers. The dead were all accounted for.

Then it began, there were reported claims of some unknown species who some soldiers said appeared to be a human with a large head. Some said they thought they weren't human at all in appearance, and others even said they thought they were no taller than four feet and had grey-orange skin with large black eyes, some with small tufts of wispy hair. Some were just grey with no hair at all. There were slight but recognizable differences among these creatures. Upon later analysis, it was determined that species encountered during the fighting was the Eloah Formicidae (the Greys) as described in the historical tablets.

The Army would have recalled the unit immediately back to Muroc, but the reported technologies they were finding down below were simply too important to be disregarded. And not everything had been collected, plus command back a Muroc wanted as much as they could recover. So one final series of exploration down to the

two safer levels took place before eventually sealing up the entrance they had found, and cordoning off the entire area as a classified military jurisdiction. There was no more fighting, just an understanding that we were going to go down there, and kill anything that moved, if necessary. Something tells me that at that time the inhabitants now knew this as well. Things remained quite for sometime.

Today as I look back at the success of the campaign in 1940 as opposed to the devastating failure of the 1979 event, it tells me how much the inhabitants had progressed… as if planning, so much so that they would fight with better success the next time. The bottom line here is the 1940 group had far superior armament than their Apache predecessors, thus they caught the inhabitants by surprise.

Despite that, the report said that the Apaches had also fought well, killing many of the Greys based on the number of bodies they found. The evidence also showed that their earlier encounter with the Greys had them outnumbered by 1 to 10. The belief is that the Apaches would have prevailed had they just slightly better numbers during their fight. One has to wonder if they had how that would have changed things today. Because some analysts speculate that some Apaches made it out alive from their engagement with the Greys.

Because of that assumption, back then in the 1940s the army allocated personnel to meet with local Native American people to ask about events or stories where men had not returned from the Mesa area. Surprisingly, some of the Native Americans told of stories relating to their sacred texts (stories of legends) recalling encounters between people and monsters that live beneath the Archuleta Mesa, thousands of years before. Now isn't that Interesting?

But the Jicarilla don't talk too much about anything. And you cannot blame them for this. Getting messages across through telling a story or recalling an event (traditional or personal) is done in a different manner, and in great contrast to outsiders whose frame of mind is a "get to the point" attitude. If you don't show respect to the Jicarilla, you won't get any in return. You have to learn to communicate in a civil and respectful manner before the people will open up to you. Those who learned how to respect "Storytelling" learned a great amount of knowledge. And these individuals succeeded in Dulce.

One thing I personally learned was that whenever I spoke to a Jicarilla Elder, it was common practice to engage with respect as to listen intently. I attended private meetings with certain Elders, who would from memory recall with exact detail, various stories from the Sacred Texts. The most important of which were the Myths and Legends, of Wars and Hunting but especially of Trickster Stories. These were so important to understand. The elders would open with a short prayer and close with a ceremony after which I would always offer a small gift as a sign of respect for sharing their offering.

After time I earned the respect of my new friends and they trusted me enough to tell me of many things; UFO sightings over the Mesa, Greys who were seen at night, and even abductions of entire vehicles with passengers in tow. I learned a lot. The Jicarilla people have more to tell on the subject of UFOs and Greys than any other group on Earth. That has already been proven. Second to them are the [78] Dropa of the northern Tibetan Plateau. But getting to them is far more difficult.

---

[77] Allgemeine Elektricitäts-Gesellschaft (AEG) (literally General Electricity Company) is a German producer of electrical equipment founded in 1883 by Emil Rathenau.

[78] A 1947 expedition to Tibet in which scientists visited the Bayan Har Mountains. The scientists claimed that the Tibetan Dropa tribe was of extraterrestrial origin and had crashed on Earth. A book, "Sungods in Exile" published pseudonymously in 1978 under the name David Agamon, allegedly from the notes of a Dr Karyl Robin-Evans whom Agamon claimed was a professor at Oxford University, featured photographs of the tribe and the alleged Dropa stones which contained messages from the extraterrestrials.

**Why the Dropa?**

Grey writings say that suring a much earlier Greys civil war, that a group left for another remote area so to follow a different doctrine. These people somehow also interbred with Humans; the Dropa. We do not know much about them.

**Interesting…**

So anyhow, between 1940 and 1979 a whole new world would come about throughout all of New Mexico, but especially in Dulce. Many of the things we discovered down below would trigger a new wave of thinking by the military and the government. And through our new relationships, we would make exponential leaps in various technology sectors.

**Colonel, after that entire episode of hostilities, how could any diplomatic contact emerge with those inhabitants?**

When there is something highly prized at stake, diplomacy always has a way of emerging. It took two years after the fighting, but by the end of 1942 it happened. This came through a persistent level of attempts to communicate and to understand just who they were and what they were doing down here.

Because of the war, the whole New Mexico plateau had changed and heavy importance was being placed on the Atomic development work. Aside from that, on-going analysis and reverse-engineering of certain artifacts taken from the caverns had already begun. A new team from Muroc was created and a two-part installation was built.

First, they worked to establish communication with the inhabitants, and secondly it was to learn as much as they could to cover every aspect of the inhabitant's language and technology. But before beginning, to maintain the integrity of the find and to add some level of consistency, the original commanding officer of the Muroc expedition and the science team created him, they all remained on the project. But everyone else was let go.

All other soldiers were either re-assigned or honorably discharged under strict confidentiality; those who posed potential problems from either mental or emotional instability from the event were sent to the brand new [79] National Naval Medical Center in Bethesda, Maryland. And others who showed an unwillingness to keep secret what they had observed were sent to [80] Portsmouth Naval Prison on charges of insubordination (posing an immediate threat to National security).

---

[79] The National Naval Medical Center in Bethesda, Maryland, United States, also known as the Bethesda Naval Hospital, is considered the flagship of the United States Navy's system of medical centers. A federal institution, it conducts medical and dental research as well as providing health care for American leaders, including the president and his family.

[80] Portsmouth Naval Prison is a former U.S. Navy and Marine Corps prison on the grounds of the Portsmouth Naval Shipyard (PNS). The building has the appearance of a castle. The reinforced concrete naval prison was occupied from 1908 until 1974.

**Colonel, why not use Army facilities for these men?**

I asked the same question to my self when I read this. The answer is because Bethesda was brand new facility with a new staff of select individuals operating the most state-of-art medical facility. And it had a novel system on how to handle psychiatric patients, utilizing whatever means necessary to attain results. Portsmouth was used strategically because of its close proximity. There may have been more, but this was all that I could ascertain.

When the reassignments and disbanding was all said and done, according to the report only two men were ever charged with anything, but almost no one was ever sent to prison. But however several men from Muroc did end up at Bethesda.

**What was happened at Dulce after the disbanding?**

Once the new team was in place, they created a permanent facility on the upper level. We would have begun to develop on the lower levels, but the potential for hostilities remained, and quite frankly we had trouble integrating our equipment with their power sources. They were too different. So we built up conventional means of power using

generators and the like for years until we finally learned how to tap into their sources. Later when we refined our own nuclear methods, we implemented the use of compact Micro-Reactors to power our facilities.

But back at the very beginning of this new phase, by the end of 1943, everything was shifting in our favor. The linguistics experts had made a breakthrough with the tablets. And with the ability to now translate the alien language, this inevitably shifted focus to the equipment. And many new discoveries were being made upon attaining an understanding of the alien language.

For instance, the blinking lighted cables found throughout the upper level were discovered to be data transmission lines, using what we now call fiber optics. We also learned that the 'electronic typewriter and immense television screens' were actually alien workstations (predecessors to modern computers), and there were various types of advance lab equipment (medical and scientific) that had been long abandoned by the inhabitants.

All of these left idle for possibly hundreds of years. But for what reasons would remain anyone's guess for some time. It was much later on when we realized that it was due to their inability to cope with the surface environment, especially the sun and the aridity outside the caverns. When we postulated over why they didn't move, the answer was that they couldn't. Their whole society is firmly established within the caverns and recreating another similar area in a more preferable humid environment was no loner an option for them. They've become victims to exposure over time, weakened and dependant upon the systems they have in place. They can and do come out at night, but conditions must be right, and it is only for a select few who can tolerate the surface.

We'll get in to discussing the Greys a lot more, later. But for now I'm going to jump back to details about the Facility.

So an expert engineering team was formed, and put to task on the equipment, trying to make it all work. In each room, there were labels upon labels placed on every piece of equipment to serve as translation. The engineering core spent two solid months becoming experts in the alien language. They not only learned the alien alphabet and numeral system, but the symbols as well.

You see, the alien language placed as much importance on its symbolization as the alpha-numeric aspects of their language. There is a strong use of "ideograms" or "hieroglyphs", characters that represent words. Lots of symbolism used throughout. Thus, we learned so much of the language so quickly because they brought in three linguistics experts, one from France and two from England who were renowned in their ability to understand Sumerian cuneiform inscription. And without a doubt, this was in fact cuneiform.

Using existing knowledge, they managed to make major breakthroughs. Lots of what they found in the upper levels, on hundreds of metal sheets (tablets), those inscriptions would serve as a primer creating a root base to unlock and translate the ancient Mesopotamian tablets taken from abroad, giving clues to much about the inhabitants and the earth's ancient civilizations.

At first the translation devices (funded and created by the U.S. Army) and its team of scientist, facilitated communication with the inhabitants; thus beginning the process of sending couriers dangerously close to the 3rd level to deliver messages. Several incidents involved short exchanges of hostility, but mostly out of posturing with no one ever getting injured. After several months, permanent liaisons were stationed on levels 1 and 2 and regular communications were made. Immediately the inhabitants began to make offers to create an accord with us. This would be for organic resources they required, in exchange for segments of their technology. And this is when we first learned that there was a biogenetic experimentation program taking place, for purposes of sustaining their population.

We would come to learn much more about this later on. And not all aspects of this work were acceptable to us. This was (and still is) one matter that had never been fully resolved. But with the ability to now communicate we were able to make progress. This ability to talk was indeed monumental.

Incidentally, the translation devices we created simply fascinated the inhabitants, the Greys. Almost to the point where we felt their enthusiasm was over our primitive attempt at communicating with them. And it was… Thus they slowly began to replace our primitive devices with their own sophisticated translation technology.

**Colonel, can you please elaborate on the relationship aspect?**

Yes, relationships. This was a hard one for many to swallow. The fact that these things are among us, and have a deeper and greater history than we do creates problems for many. Understanding that while we, humanity, was in its infancy simply learning to talk while at the same time these other advanced civilization were among us is a difficult proposition to accept. Some people upon learning this new "truth" could never accept it. You have to understand, what we learned down in those tunnels turned everything we ever knew (or believed in) upside down regarding religion, geo-politics, and our so called advances in science and technology.

Nothing was as it seemed any longer. Some men could take it for what it was worth, and others fell apart. You needed to have a strong constitution and an ability to resolve certain things with yourself, upon learning this new truth.

**The truth being that we are not alone?**

Yes, exactly. That we are not alone in this universe or on this planet; and that there is intelligent life much like us living beneath the Mesa and walking, even working and living among us right now. Do you really think that Humanity was willing to accept this in 1943? Well, I can tell you right now that some of the strongest and firmly grounded individuals I could have ever known fell apart.

You see, this "truth" held disastrous implications to those with strong religious beliefs. It caused many good men to commit suicide, and many more to become insane from their inability to grasp the enormity of the implications behind these revelations.

Between 1943 and 1945 the Dulce discovery would be officially classified, finally making its way back to Washington under extreme prudence and secrecy to just a very small select group of people. But even then, it still took planning and preparation before any data left the tightest of inner circles within D.C.

In 1947 Secretary Forrestal [81] (James Vincent Forrestal) was part of the original group of men to learn "the truth". Shortly thereafter, during 1948 and 1949 his physical condition and mental stability steadily declined. Those around him commented on his growing paranoia. I personally speculate that upon learning "the truth" he simply could not resolve the new knowledge with his devout Catholic beliefs.

Imagine a man, who throughout his whole life believed in one strong religious doctrine would later be told that much of what he knew really correlated to the events of an alien societies interaction with humanity over tens of millennia? How do you think a man like this would take such a message? Not very well, let me tell you.

In any event, the catalyst to his end came upon a meeting between him and Air Force Secretary [82] Stuart Symington. Something was said; something leaving the already paranoid Forrestal emotionally devastated. Making him feel even more vulnerable … augmenting his paranoia to knew heights.

On May 22nd 1949 at two o'clock in the morning Secretary Forrestal "fell to his death" from a small window located on the 16th floor; at least that's the official explanation, but those who knew him well, they feel strongly that he jumped or was thrown to his death.

Look, this story about Forrestal is well known, but the point is those who had trouble dealing with this information paid a heavy price.

---

[81] James Vincent Forrestal (February 15, 1892 – May 22, 1949) was the last Cabinet-level United States Secretary of the Navy and the first United States Secretary of Defense.

[82] William Stuart Symington (June 26, 1901 – December 14, 1988) served as the first Secretary of the Air Force from 1947 to 1950 and was a Democratic United States Senator from Missouri from 1953 to 1976.

**Did this sort of circumstance occur with any other high profile individuals?**

Oh yes. There were others within the government who also met an unfortunate demise. Today when I read papers from so-called UFO experts or listen to conspiracy theorists talking about Dulce or the UFO phenomena, even about what (they think) they know about aliens … well, I cannot help but ponder how wrong almost every one of them is.

What intrigues me the most is that some of the people; the ones very close if not 'exact' in their facts about Dulce, who came forth, are now dead. And for me personally, I sometimes wonder "how the hell did they know?" Were they at Dulce or Muroc during 1940? Were they a part of the operations leading up to 1979?

I wonder because no one except a very small group of people ever came close to being correct about the truth. Why, because you had to have been there in one of a few highly specialized capacities under an umbrella of classification. Even as far back as 1940 and during operations leading up to the 1979 event I investigated, not many people inside the Dulce resource pool ever worked anywhere else for their entire career after they were indoctrinated to that facility. Once you were there, that was it. Same as with high profile jobs at LANL; where do you think they adopted this practice from?

This whole pattern of secrecy began with incidents like [83] *Aztec*, [84] *Roswell*, *and* [85] *Farmington*, but which began with [86] *San Antonio*.

---

[83] The Aztec, New Mexico UFO incident is a famous case corroborated in an FBI memo, dated March 22, 1950. A memo which confirms flying saucers crashed in New Mexico. The memo states that an investigator for the Air Forces stated that three flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico. Later supposition states that the saucers were downed in New Mexico due to the fact that the Government's "Project Diana" (a new high-powered microwave based radar system) was operational in the area, and it is believed the radar interfered with the controlling mechanism of the saucers. Until recently skeptics believed it to be a hoax, but work by Ufologist Scott D. Ramsey (documentary, Aztec 1948) with support from fellow UFO researcher Frank Warren (www.TheUFOChronicles.com) now shows compelling evidence to the contrary.

[84] The Roswell UFO Incident was the alleged recovery of extra-terrestrial debris, including alien corpses, from an object which crashed near Roswell, New Mexico, in June or July 1947. Since the late 1970s the incident has been the subject of intense controversy and the subject of conspiracy theories as to the true nature of the object which crashed.

[85] The Farmington UFO Armada; March 17, 1950 - Farmington, New Mexico; Fully half of this town's population still is certain today that it saw space ships or some strange aircraft -- hundreds of them zooming through the skies yesterday. Estimates of the number ranged from & quotes several to more that 500. The objects appeared to play tag high in the air. At times they streaked away at almost unbelievable speeds.

[86] New Mexico UFO Crash Encounter In 1945; August, 16, 1945 - San Antonio, New Mexico, United States; Reme Baca and Jose Padilla were young boys living in San Antonio, New Mexico in August 1945 when, they say, they literally stumbled across the remains of what they believe to have been an alien spacecraft. Their personal account of the case displays many of the key ingredients of crashed UFO lore. A later report through noted Ufologist 'Wendelle C. Stevens' has B-29 pilot William Brophy Sr. (231st, Alamogordo Army Air Field) flying out over the north end of White Sands overlooking at what appeared to be a down air craft; his confession to his son (Bill P. Brophy) before his death was that they recovered a UFO and also took custody of alien survivors.

**San Antonio, Texas?**

No. San Antonio, New Mexico. That's where we first encountered the Grey's ability to perform flight. We had already established relations with the inhabitants, but the San Antonio event is a key period in time that almost made the situation, and our relationship, come to an abrupt end; over the concealment of their flight technology from us.

You see, we had known about the advanced level of their technology from the Muroc Expedition's original discovery and subsequent excavations of equipment, but no one had suspected that this was where any craft were being housed, and used. When we detonated the atomic bomb at the [87] Trinity Site, this triggered a whole slew of activity which we had not anticipated from the inhabitants.

Immediately the very next month, we recovered and detained an Eloah, I mean a Grey, among several others who were dead at a crash site; a crash which was spotted earlier by a B-29 from nearby Alamogordo. After that event, everything changed with regards to how we conducted engagement with the inhabitants.

Do you remember how I told you that in the 1950s we had been shocked at their ability to resume flight?

---

[87] Trinity was the code name of the first nuclear weapons test of an atomic bomb. This test was conducted by the United States Army on July 16, 1945, at a location about 35 miles (56 km) southeast of Socorro, New Mexico, at the White Sands Proving Ground, now the White Sands Missile Range.

**Yes.**

Well here is why… We later learned that it was our microwave based radar technology that posed an extreme danger to their craft, causing what was described as a "reactive electro-magnetic firing anomaly". You can look up [88] Project Diana if you want the specifics on how that worked. But whatever this was, it triggered their craft's internal electrical systems to chain-react, compromising the structural integrity of the craft, specifically their power source. That is what brought down the craft over San Antonio. And the technology would lead to several more disastrous crashes.

Lightning, as many speculate, had nothing to do with the crashed ships recovered all over New Mexico at that time. The inhabitants chose to fly during storms to remain concealed from our Radar, but we always knew.

**"Grey UFO"**
*Artist's rendition.*

So until we could normalize relations with the Greys, we took an aggressive stance against them, utilizing our Radar system as a weapon to prevent them from flying all over the place causing panic. There were more incidents (crashes) that occurred in Socorro, Roswell, Aztec and we recovered all of them; but not before them showing their stubbornness and resolve with a damned air show above Farmington.

---

[88] Project Diana was a project of the US Army Signal Corps to bounce radio signals off the moon and receive the reflected microwave radio signals. Today called EME (Earth-Moon-Earth), this was the first attempt to "touch" another celestial body.

**Colonel, what about Roswell, and are these the same beings who crashed in Roswell?**

Yes, and Roswell was no lone accident. There were many occurrences throughout New Mexico at the time, beginning just after we began our atomic development and testing. And it was because of this that they began to fly about with regularity. It scared the hell out of them that we had split the atom and created this devastating weapon. And yes, these are the same beings recovered at Roswell.

**But you also mentioned the Austra Albus. Do they have a role in this?**

No. The Greys are responsible for all abductions, tracking implants, incidents of lost time, crashes, and mutilations. The Austra Albus represent a human group now. These are the elitist groups who run organizations that in turn run everyone else. You and me, we are all their slaves, yet you probably don't even realize it. But I'll talk more about them later.

**Of course, let's go back to when you were at Dulce.**

Yes. Let me take you back to 1979, the whole reason why I was brought to Dulce in the first place. We had arrived, the people were all about but contained so that we could perform our job and let them go back to the surface via the LANL access point.

Remember, there had been a heavy altercation just 48 hours earlier and we had been briefed on the plane, given lots of documentation on Dulce. We'd effectively learned the history and operations of the facilities all at once. We were headed to TA-D1, specifically the hangar on level 1 at the "Rio Arriba Scientific & Technological Underground Auxiliary".

After setting up a station in a room somewhat deeper into the facility but adjacent to the hanger area, we began to take in people and conduct interviews; performing "the initial", following our regular protocol. We would administer the agent provided to us, and to my god dammed surprise not a single person fought the pill. No one dared ask what it was for, they just took it. That surprised the hell out of me. It was reported to us that some contractors developed an acute stress reaction after taking the pill; it was shock. So we knew then we had our work cut out for us.

The administered agent was a high dosage of propranolol hydrochloride, an agent to help combat the effect of traumatic events such as what had just occurred in the Dulce facility. No side effects were observed, so we conducted exit interviews accordingly and by the second day (at mid day) we cleared everyone for release. The Lieutenant Commander filmed every interview and made still photos of everything and everyone.

I remember noting that the security division watched our work very closely and monitored our handling of the contractors. But aside from that we were thanked at the end, and told that upon our return to our respective bases that we would be contacted. We were there for two days; during breaks I would take walks, unescorted. I saw so

many rooms, labs, and I remember the corridors being exactly as how the 1940 Muroc soldiers had described them in the briefing documents. But there were obvious improvements, and none of the archeological type pictures I had drawn in my mind were there any longer. No dusty machines, no alien symbols, no signs of anything. Everything was brand new and nice.

There were Navy officers, Marines, Air Force and Army people crawling all over the place. It seemed like Pentagon City. Everything was as it had been written about in the briefing documents, but in the back of my mind all I wanted to see was an inhabitant. I just had to see one of these beings.

A security division officer, who I had befriended earlier upon my arrival when I gave him a cigarette, he took me aside and asked if I wanted to see the lower levels of the installation. I guess he knew that I would probably never visit this facility again. But because I was there, therefore meaning I was vetted and trustworthy, well he took me. I was in disbelief because I was unsure if we would even be safe. But he seemed okay with it, so I was too.

At first all I could see was this immense warehouse type area with round entrances leading to corridors that seemed to be apart of the natural environment. The concrete floors were polished so well that they almost seemed like glass. The floors were amazing how they had this unbelievable reflective nature about them. I remember thinking, why would they need floors like this? I mean, I'd never seen anything like it. Hell, I wasn't even sure they were made of concrete; I just assumed they were.

We approached one of the corridor entrances, one which was closed; several others were opened, and from the long distance I swear I could see desert-like mirages on the ground leading up to them. The heat emanating near the corridor entrances must have been great. I was wondering if I'd even be able to withstand walking into one. And just then, as if he knew what I was thinking, he told me to not worry about the heat; that the corridor we were entering would have a lower and tolerable temperature. He also warned me that what I was about to see would test my resolve, so now was the time to change my mind if I had any reservations about going in.

He asked me, "Are you sure you want to go through with this?" I said yes. I told him that I read the briefing documents and that I was sure of it.

As we approached the entrance, he spoke in to an intercom requesting entrance. They responded asking him to swipe his card and to look into the camera. Using an access card with a magnetic stripe, and allowing his face to be scanned, he opened the door. Two large vertical doors pulled apart revealing a long dark cavern with an extreme low level of lighting. Glowing in a muted but fluorescent lavender color there were lights along the bottom and top areas of the wall.

The almost glass-like floors extended into the corridor. We passed many rooms that were empty; I saw chairs, screens, and glass panes with writing on them – used like chalk boards – the writing was in both English and in the Cuneiform script that I had read of in the briefing documents. The writing appeared exactly like the samples I saw in the report.

He said we had to walk about a quarter mile down the corridor, but once there we would see something very interesting. He also said that by the time we were halfway there, that 'the inhabitants' would know we were approaching. He told me to keep my composure and to remain calm. He said that the best way to approach this was to do so without any fear, and to think if this engagement under the premise of scientific learning. "Just remain calm with whatever you see, okay?" he said to me. "It will be worth it, trust me." he continued saying.

He said that this corridor belonged to a group of non-combative inhabitants who chose to live and operate on level one, under the full oversight of the human population. They had forgone any rights to any treaties, signed years before, for the privileges and benefits of working closely with the human contractors. He said they are called Greys. Btu I knew that already from the reports I read.

He told me that there are no name designations, only Universally Unique Identifiers called a UUID for each one of them. He said that because they do not use names, but how the facility requires identification of all level 1, 2 and 3 workers, that they hired a federal contractor with a software development team to develop a tracking system specifically for the Greys. What they created was the 'UUID'. It is a unique system consisting of 32 hexadecimal digits, represented by 5 groups, concatenated using hyphens; the sequence was 8-4-4-4-12 for a total of 36 characters; 32 digits and 4 hyphens. I thought to myself, "How does this guy remember all of this?"

For added security, the UUID is also coupled with a facial pattern recognition system also using algorithms developed by … IBM. He pointed out that the corridors always have two entrance systems, one depicting a Grey in silhouette and another depicting a Human. He said that they use a bar code system which the UUID value is converted into, thus allowing optical scanners to read them at the access points. The Greys also have to go through facial recognition at each access panel.

Humans use the magnetic stripe card system, and the Greys use the bar coded system. He says they have to, because the epidermis of the Greys possesses a magnetic quality that wipes the cards clean.

So what I learned was that this one group of Greys represents the first dissident team to have ever wandered up to level three requesting asylum from the others. You see, there are four levels below three, 4-5-6 and 7. That is their domain. We do not ever go down there.

He said that one thing we have learned over the years is that there is a definite hierarchy down there and that they have a strict code of conduct amongst themselves, enacting very severe laws punishable by death. We have found scores of dead Greys discarded at the Level 3 entrances over the years, with marks of torture or by a single blast wound to the head which must be their preferred method, or someone's.

My guide continued to talk, "By the way, when the shit hit the fan a couple of days ago, when the firefighting broke out in Level 3, these Greys were the first to fight back and help us contain the situation. We know that we can trust them so we allow them to carry their own weapons for security and protection against their opposition. We don't control their traffic, if they can sneak below to the lower levels and conduct business we allow it. They seem to have connections down there for resources, materials, minerals, etc. They have proven to us that they can be trusted, so that's why we give them so many liberties. These Greys do not ever perform work on humans or other Greys. These Greys appear to simply be a scientific researcher contingent who limits their studies to plants and a few select species of mammal, fish, reptile, birds and insects."

As we walked, he stopped and looked me and asked me a question, "Do you think you can guess what animal they use the most?" I responded, "Monkeys?"

He replied, "Are you serious, is that what you think, monkeys? No, they like mice. Almost 90% of their work revolves around the use of lab mice. Hell, we were a bit surprised when we learned they ate them."

I asked, "They eat the mice?" to which he responded, "Well it's not really eating as much as it is extracting proteins from the mammary glands. They've created a specific line of transgenic mice, able to produce proteins free of contaminants which they consume as food. We've seen them do it. They take the extractions concentrate them into a powder form, and mix it with purified acid casein and kappa-casein made from cow's milk."

I didn't know what to say. I just stood there unable to think past the picture in mind.

He went on, "They did this for several years, but a short while back they also began to create other lines of protein producing animals, because the mice producers are limited to just the females, as male mice do not have nipples. They prefer to extract the higher concentrations of glandular proteins from the nipples or nipple area. Again, we simply don't know why that is, and there are lots of other areas about the Greys that we are still learning."

I couldn't help myself, "You mean Grey areas?" I quipped with a smile. "Funny…" he responded. We had finally made it to the entrance of a room; after looking in the

camera and swiping his card the door opened. He politely knocked on the wall allowing whoever was in there to know that we had arrived.

I could immediately sense a level of respect coming from the officer towards the resident of this room. As we walked in he told me to not touch anything, and to try to remain calm and collected. The room was long and thin, there was lab equipment everywhere. Two lines of metal tables separated by glass panes going down the middle; these were writing surfaces much like a whiteboard. I could see that these glass writing surfaces were heavily used.

I cold not believe what I was seeing. The glass was completely transparent, appearing normal, meaning you could see through the glass. But the writing from the other side would not show through on this side, and it was the same from this side. Some how the writing would only show on the side of the glass it was being written on; unbelievable technology I thought, and obviously not ours. The same glowing purplish light from the corridor was also used in the room. The lighting was very low, even the computer screens had low lighting.

Keep in mind that this was 30 years ago, there were no PCs or Macs, but this room had flat panel screens, and technology so advanced that it look like what I can only describe as laptops, specifically Tablet PC technology.

Anyhow, the officer had gone ahead of me as I lingered near the entrance. A few minutes later he came back with a 4 foot tall Grey dressed in a white lab coat. He had a black lanyard worn around his neck with a bar code on it. I couldn't believe it. There was damned IBM logo right there in front of that badge; I know this sounds stupid, but that damned logo made that whole visit just seem totally surreal. One would never think that something so well known, something so heavily branded would be tied to something so alien.

I then realized that I was focusing on the damned badge and not the Grey. My heart was pounding. I am sure that my actions were seen as rude. The officer must have noticed it as he quickly called out to me as if to wake me from a dream, "Major!?"

I snapped out of it. I composed myself and extended my hand to greet the Grey. He simply nodded his head and made a clicking sound. "There is no need to shake hands with Greys, they don't get the gesture" the officer informed me. "Nodding politely is what they prefer; in fact they do not like to be touched."

Just then the officer held up a slim writing apparatus, "We communicate using these pads which can translate our languages into theirs; you can choose to see script on the pad viewer, and it can also output the translated language via audio; in English, French, Spanish, Chinese, Russian, and many other languages."

I looked at the pad and saw that it resembled a slimmed down version of an etch-a-sketch. Expect it was black, very shiny and had a keyboard on a lighted glass screen. I'd never seen anything like this before. I watched as the officer would type in a question and out would come a phonetic representation of his query in the clicking language made by the Grey. This was simply unbelievable.

I looked for an IBM logo, but there wasn't anything of the sort. No, this was their technology; it was just far too advanced for us to have created at the time.

It makes you wonder just where the hell all the advanced technology we use today comes from, right? Well guess what … I would later learn that all the technological innovations seen in this supposed great exponential shift in humans would come directly from the Greys themselves.

Have you ever heard of Phil Corso?

**Philip J. Corso … Lieutenant Colonel Corso? Of course I have. I read his book.**

Well it was Corso who was in charge of the extraction of technologies for purposes of reverse engineering. All of it, coming from all the recovered ships/craft at crash sites, and from the artifacts we recovered from the Greys during the Muroc Expedition. Fiber optics, integrated circuits, laser technology, and the jump directly into "GEN II" night vision allowing us to discard all earlier and antiquated image intensifier technologies which we made on our own.

People argue over his claims, like Night Vision, that's bullshit, and he was right. GEN II night vision, specifically SUPERGEN, is what directly resulted from what we learned through the Greys. Not the damned night vision devices being developed by the German Army in 1939. Please listen, and please listen closely because this has to come through correctly.

The powers-that-be are conducting a successful campaign through disinformation, lies and by maintaining a tight grip on the truth about certain technological advances (we) have made. And they are keeping this truth away from the general public; How? By effectively painting Col. Philip J. Corso as a liar when I know he wasn't a liar, as does the Department of Defense who knows he isn't a liar. I read the truth; I saw the very records that prove he was telling the truth. So just let me clarify two things up front for you, and get them straightened out once and for all.

Let's talk Night Vision first, since everyone claims that he was lying about that admission. It was from the Greys, that we learned what a "micro channel plate" was. And it was from the Greys that we learned what the numerous physical principles of "micro channel plate" operation were.

They showed us, in a lab, at Dulce, exactly how to use the interaction of photons in a channel of a "micro channel plate" to produce a 'charge pulse' of electrons, *and* how to couple plates together making an "x-ray image intensifier"; and yes, *this* is technology that we later made ourselves, but mainly through the use of Grey technology. Corso was not even involved at this point!

So back in the late 1957 we had already made working prototypes; and this technology which the world thinks came about in 1970s, was actually already in existence and in use by special military units and intelligence operatives all of who were under strict orders of confidentiality. We were already there. Corso knew that our Night Vision technology had rapidly advanced and that it wasn't done through human ingenuity and hard work.

And just how did Corso know about this? That is because when he was appointed as head of the Foreign Technology desk of Army R&D, it was his primary job to pay visits to the Greys, and to pressure them for information on their technology.

But prior to Corso it was Frank Wisner, Sr. (OSS, CIA) who was in charge of dealing with the Greys. His real OSS specialty, aside from propaganda, was dealing with ex-Nazi's to attain their technology; much in the same manner as he did with the Greys. He was already conditioned for the role.

And it was Wisner's team that realized the Grey eye-coverings gave them the ability to see at night, that's what prompted the rapid development of SUPERGEN. Army R&D abandoned German ingenuity regarding Night Vision at that exact moment. We leaped ahead of the Germans with regards to this technology at that point.

I don't know why, but Wisner committed suicide in 1965 using one of his three sons' shotguns, and he was buried at Arlington as a naval commander, his wartime rank. And any real reason behind Frank Wisner Sr.'s suicide has never been provided. But why was Wisner involved with Greys?

You need to ask yourself this, "Just how did Wisner Sr. get his position as the initial negotiator with the Greys?" The answer is simple; he already knew of the Greys well before the Muroc expedition had ever made their 1940 discovery. The apples don't fall from the tree, and now Wisner's eldest son, a well known CIA operative himself also has ties (very close) to this whole Grey affair; in fact, strong speculation out of our intelligence is that one strain of the Wisner line from Germany is Austra Albus (Illuminati).

And a solid clue to the reality of the Wisner family being an Illuminati lineage is this, Wisner Jr. (the eldest son) is a Trustee of the 'Rockefeller Brothers Fund' (An organization created and run by members of the Rockefeller family … known Illuminati.) And he is also a member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR).

In 1959 Wisner was sent to London, and for two years there was no real dialogue with the Greys until Corso arrived in 1961. Another Corso tidbit is this … Project Horizon was not a feasibility study to live on the moon. It was a plan to recover Grey technology on the bases already there, which they created thousands of years earlier before having to abandon them. Our astronauts can tell you all about this, because they've seen the Grey bases on the moon. And yes, Corso had direct involvement with Project Horizon.

So, beginning with San Antonio when we recovered dead Greys in these damned wonderful little biological suits that they wore, we hit pay dirt all over New Mexico. The suits in addition to their craft (in pieces mostly) gave us Grey technology in our hands. And the suits had more technology integrated to them, which had practical military application; and they held more importance than most any of the things we discovered except maybe their downed craft. If you are wondering how we got our hands on so much, it was the microwave bursts from our Radar which was devastating to their flying disc technology.

So, the DoD naturally, and desperately wanted all of this technology. So we pressured them for answers through exchanges for the natural resources they required. And when they refused, we shut them down, refusing to allow them any access to the surface using their craft for their life sustaining work conducted at night. And yes, we had that level of control after the hostilities in 1940; we still do, especially when we realized just how small their numbers were. So with the knowledge and the aggressive posturing, after a while like always, they acquiesced to our demands.

And it was through the same eye coverings integrated with their suits that we first noticed the assemblages of what we now understand as an "integrated circuit".

And please try to understand this clearly … *nothing* on this planet even came close to what you and I both know now as an integrated circuit at that time in history. Nothing like that existed; and vacuum tubes and transistors were as far as we could take our computing. This was well known that at that time there were severe limitations on ideas. And the lie that it was us who invented this technology is nothing but a fierce challenge from both the Private Sector interests heavily supported by the Department of Defense.

Why else do you think it took 42 years to award Kilby the Nobel Prize? Is it a coincidence that it came at the same time that rumblings had begun with Corso's book just THREE years earlier? Of course it is, and here is the reason why:

Beginning in 1955 the DoD began planning who from the Private Sector would gain access to the Grey metalloid based circuitry designs. At the top of the list were two known experts in this area; two men who had already shown an eagerness and an

aptitude to move away from transistor technology and over to something else altogether. The two selected were Jack Kilby and Robert Noyce.

Jack Kilby was chosen while he was still working for Centralabs. That is right; Kilby was at Centralabs when first contacted by the DoD. You see, Centralabs already held a private contract with Army R&D to advance the demand for miniaturization of our electronics. The problem was that they lacked the resources to accomplish this feat. But they had the talent. So Kilby was simply told to move on to Texas Instruments where a Black Budget Project had already been firmly established by Army Research and Development.

At this same time, the DoD also approached Robert Noyce who was at Shockley Semiconductor and together they architected a special program under the oversight of Army Research and Development, for a promised mysterious technological advancement in circuitry design; to which Noyce agreed. Immediately thereafter Noyce and seven others left Shockley Semiconductor and created Fairchild Semiconductor.

Together, the most critical part of the increasing demand for miniaturization of our electronics would be solved. Army R&D would give them the documents detailing how specific metalloids within the carbon group, when using an oscilloscope could show a constantly varying signal voltage (a continuous sine-wave); thus proving that a newer better technology existed. A Grey technology far more advanced than anything we have ever developed.

The Greys showed us that it was within our technological grasp, and that the resources they also used came from our very planet. So should we choose to develop it, they would facilitate the direction. And we did… Jack Kilby and Robert Noyce were both shared the data from Army R&D. It was not a race, but the decision to allow two entities to perform the engineering on this Grey technology was critical. Because the DoD did not want it in the hands of only one Private Sector entity; and that decision was right.

Don't believe for a second that his work did not involve what we could get through the exchanges and sometimes heavy pressure under our accord with Greys. All of our early knowledge was facilitated through recoveries from the many crash sites. Philip J. Corso was a hero and we should all be thanking him for his disclosure else we'd still be using slide rules or pocket calculators and digital watches.

And it was the Greys who introduced us to the concept of large scale network computing. They gave us the innovative concepts which led to the development of our supercomputers, the internet and so many other technological advancements which came directly from their technology and uses of their technology.

And finally, it was the Greys who educated us on how to employ the infrared electromagnetic spectrum for wireless communications. Everything that we learn from the Greys gets trickled down into specific academic research institutions at the same time as being sent to various private sector R&D facilities; just like Corso said it happened. And together, they produce all the nice little technologies we now have become accustomed to in our everyday lives, and take for granted.

In any event, welcome to the digital Age; and thank you very much Mr. Corso.

**Incredible … This is going to put a whole new light on Corso, his claims and the arguments that people have made against him. What you just said is going to force experts to rethink this whole technological paradigm.**

Yes they are, and because it is the truth. Let them dig deeper; let them find more truths. There are many, right there in plain view waiting to be discovered.

**Colonel, what else can you tell me about the Greys you met?**

Well I've only told you about one, but do you remember the Grey I mentioned?

**Yes.**

He is 600 years old. And from what we gather he is a young adult by their standards. In fact, many of the dissidents are young adolescent Greys. We feel that this youth movement is what propels them to dissent and take on newer and opposing views with concern to their doctrine.

Also, the officer who was introducing us at the time, to my amazement told the Grey that I would soon be joining DSD-3 and that he should learn to recognize me. I was completely caught off guard, concerned but flattered while thinking, "What the hell is DSD-3."

The Grey typed furiously with one hand on the pad and out came the words, "Good, welcome to TA-D1." The voice coming from the pad sounded so natural and even picked up on human inflections which I found amazing. Again, these beings were ahead of the curve on everything technological. I kept thinking, if this Grey *were* to have a name, it should have been "Sparkplug" by virtue of the fact that this creature was all over that room moving from table to table and writing while multi-tasking and at a furious pace.

As I watched the Grey work, I remember thinking that I didn't know what DSD-3 was nor did I know of the officer was just posturing to the Grey, telling him what he needed to hear, to allow our meeting to occur. So I just went with it and paid close attention to

the officer. We walked further into the recesses of the room and the two of them began talking about something as I just gazed at everything in quite a stupor.

I became fearful that I would forget everything that I was seeing as my mind began to seem to shut down at times, but days later it all came back to me, thankfully so and I wrote it all in my journal.

**Colonel you mentioned DSD-3 at the beginning of our interview and you mention it again now. What is DSD-3?**

DSD-3 simply stands for 'Dulce Security Division' with the numeral 3 indicating three branches of military assigned to the special security unit (USAF, U.S. Army, U.S. Navy). DSD-3 represents an elite group of highly trained soldiers and military specialists who operate both installation security and administration.

**No marines?**

Hell yes there are Marines. But they fall under the Navy Proxy. The marines are a separate service branch within the Department of the Navy, but even though they remain fully separate with their own distinct Chain of Command, the Secretary of the Navy still oversees the both the Navy and the Marines.

So at Dulce, any marines that are there … are there via the same proxy under the "Deputy for Navy" at the nearby White Sands Missile Range (WSMR) just like the Navy contingent. And the marines at Dulce, also come directly from the 'China Lake Naval Weapons Center' over in Ridgecrest, California. So there is no DSD-4, just DSD-3; but hell, it is just a name any way.

And there is no relation at all to the Defense Intelligence Agency's DSD-3 which is their "General Military Intelligence Support Division". No relation.

**Can you tell me about how DSD-3 came about?**

Sure. DSD-3's history is an interesting one, because this is one of the most powerful intelligence and security divisions in the entire world.

Initially this group was to be an arm of the CIA acting under Agency oversight; however high-up personnel at the DoD decided that too many infiltrators were known to already exist within the CIA. And the Dulce facility, with its super secretive nature just could not be compromised under any circumstance whatsoever. So per a charter between the CIA and Department of Defense, DSD-3 reports to 'no one'.

By design, their oversight is now an intrinsic system that allows absolute total control over its personnel, and all facets of Dulce facility's operations. They do this by creating

an impenetrable layer of advanced secretive systems and strict protocols. No one has ever been effective in cracking DSD-3's code of operation, because you never know who is an informant, or an observer working behind the facade of being a member of the elite security division.

Their reach and influence in the global intelligence community is very powerful. And although DSD-3 places it focus solely on Dulce, it is more than just a security force because they are held with the responsibility of maintaining the world's biggest secret, at any means necessary. So it should be of no surprise that they also sponsor various intelligence operations (domestic and global) to suppress all information about the Dulce facility. They also regularly espouse disinformation.

**Does the President know about DSD-3 or Dulce?**

No. With the president cleared up to "Top Secret - Crypto 17" level access, he would not have access to any knowledge about Dulce. Just like Area 51, the Dulce facility is so much more heavily classified than your typical black budgeted location. It is beyond the reach of the presidential administration, and in reality there are just a few 'very unique' scenarios that would ever involve the President even having to know about Dulce or DSD-3.

**Scenarios like in the movie "Independence Day"?**

I never saw it, so I do not know what you mean.

**It doesn't matter. Colonel, how deep is our understanding of the inhabitants, and do we know where they come from originally?**

Initially everything came from our ability to translate the tablets, their writings. And today we have confirmation from the Greys themselves.

So according to the Grey historical writings, they tell us that the Progenitor race came from another star system, Sirius. Their home world was destroyed, and in finding an new home, Mars was the closest to their own planet. They came here. Mars was the original place inhabited by them within our own solar system, but choosing Mars was proved to be a major miscalculation.

After a cataclysmic event caused by an asteroid, it nearly exterminated the Progenitors; something had also left them sick and vulnerable to the surface environment there on Mars which had been permanently changed by the impact. Fortunately with their technology being so advanced, they managed to leave Mars before completely dying away.

They had lived for several thousand years underground on Mars before leaving for lack of resources and the dying caused by the changed atmosphere. So they ended up here, except Earth was not an ideal location to suit their physiology; so for eons they had corrected their genome which unfortunately for them had left them weakened and with fewer numbers.

The Progenitors knew they were dying so they created offspring, before dying. And their offspring did the same before they too died. The last group and Greys are all that remain. The Progenitor lineage is now almost all human. But the Greys are another matter all together.

The Greys have always possessed an innate inability to reproduce; by design from the progenitors to ensure they never grow too large or powerful.

Everything must be done artificially in a lab. The Greys are pieced together using scant genetic materials, having to renew every several decades or so, forced to produce artificially and subsist off of the protein solutions they make from mammals.

We know that the Austra Albus thrive, up on the surface, and have successfully interbred with Humans creating an elitist group of humans spanning many cultures and races throughout the world, but mostly with ties to Western European countries.

**Colonel what about Reptilians? I ask because there is so much written about Reptilians with respect to Dulce.**

I've never seen a Reptilian. But with all that I have witnessed and come to learn over the years I can tell you that the possibility for sightings of reptile like creatures is not without the possibility of being real.

**Why is that?**

In an obscure Grey historical writing it states that a Grey sub-species which possessed reptilian traits, called the Scimitor once existed to serve as a soldier caste, but that they are now extinct.

**Scimitor; what does mean?**

We do not know. The closest we can figure is that it is a loose translation of a scimitar which is a curved blade. But even the word scimitar has unknown origins, which is again intriguing in itself.

It says these Scimitor were normal Eloah (Greys) modified through a battery of bio-genetic splicing experiments. The outcome of which led to a bigger stronger and equally as intelligent group of Greys to contend with. And that was a real problem. Also, it says

their outer epidermis was successfully designed to be transparent, covering a layer of controllable unique cell formations that had special pigment properties. This allowed them a unique and special ability.

**Like a Chamelon?**

Exactly; they could assume the color of their surroundings and become invisible to the untrained eye.

But the problem was that with the very limited resources on hand to sustain the dwindling and weakening Grey population; having a newer larger, stronger and equally intellectually capable group to contend with was not what they had envisioned. So this program was ended immediately to the dismay of some.

**Who objected?**

We believe that the Dissident Greys objected; simply because they knew that someone had to be able to make it to the surface and not succumb to the deadly levels of the Sun's electromagnetic radiation that could easily kill a normal Grey. This was the first step of reaching that Goal. The Scimitor, although stronger, were still susceptible to the Sun's affects as well. But even the Dissident Greys after time had passed realized that the Scimitor posed a dangerous threat to them as well.

What is intriguing about this is that although the writings say the Scimitor are now extinct, the dissident Greys who work with us up on Level One, say that the lower level Greys have been secretly trying for decades to recreate the Scimitor sub-species., beginning when the humans took control of the underground complex.

What makes matters worse, is that some Greys have dormant recessive genes which hold the traits of the Scimitor (some of them) … and from these they have tried to resurrect the extinct soldier caste.

But according to some of the Greys we work with, there has been little to no success that they know of. And there are too many problems with the existing genetic code to make a reemergence a reality.

I know that there has been so much speculation on a Reptilian presence, and I'm sorry to disappoint, but there simply were no Reptilians at Dulce. Although … I do know of one possibility based on recent intelligence; which is that the newer darker element is now working with the lower level Greys in TA-D3 to recreate these beings as Ultimate-Soldier; a part of the ongoing 'Black Bio-Genetic Programs' being conducted there now.

But my knowledge extends to that of the Greys and the Austra Albus. As for reptilians… could there be Reptilians? Sure, but I have no knowledge beyond the one tablet that mentions the Scimitor. Sorry.

**How did you learn of the Scimitor?**

DSD-3 needed to know of there was ever at anytime in the Grey history any groups or types of fighting castes that represented a threat to the control structure we had. Researching what the Greys were capable of was important. A search result in the DSD-3 historical repository, a database which holds copies of every known tablet discovered, turned up only one historical reference to any type of solider amongst them; the Scimitor.

**I only ask because so many people connect Dulce with Reptilians.**

**Colonel, can you go back to telling me anything more of the Grey's and Austra Albus' history; origins?**

The Grey historical writings tell us that the Progenitor race is of alien origin.

We learned that the Anu was created first by the Progenitors before the progenitors died off; unable to cope with Earth's environment. The Progenitors also chose to create the Elaoh (Greys) at this same time, to serve the Anu and to oversee the human slave populations.

When the Anu became sick, they created the Austra Albus … the last direct lineage of the Progenitors; however, as I explained before, now they exist as an Alien-Human hybrid species. This occurred when they too (Austra Albus) began to die; so to survive they genetically modified early humans, and then interbred with them to sustain their lineage.

The Eloah (Greys) are a complete alien genetic creation of the Progenitor species, a mutant sub-species with NO Progenitor DNA. They were created by using genetic material from the Progenitor home world and biological life forms discovered along the way here; to our solar system. Later, here on Earth, the Greys themselves augmented their genome with earth based Animal, Insect and even human genetics to try to remain alive. All attempts to incorporate human genetics failed in horrendous genetic mutations, so we know for certain that for years there were no Grey/Human hybrids, only Austra-Albus/Human hybrids … until now.

The intelligence we've been receiving says that the Black Bio-Genetic Programs at TA-D3 are successfully creating Grey/Human hybrids of a devastating and dangerous nature. This is one reason I am telling you all of this. It cannot continue to happen; else we shall all pay serious consequences of such development.

When we studied everything about the inhabitant's history, we noticed how there was a pervasive and cyclical pattern of evidence connecting them back to our own history; evidence that kept pointing the inhabitants back to both ancient Sumer and to an unknown earlier human civilization that predated anything the ancient Sumerians knew of. Thousands and thousands of years ago there was even once a huge human civilization who worshiped the Greys and not the Progenitors; who subsequently were wiped out by the Progenitor offspring (Austra Albus); who became very jealous Gods.

Does that sound Familiar? It should. We have Archeological Researchers and Theologians trying to make correlations to our earliest known histories using this new data. And you know what? They are finding out some amazing things.

But Anthony, it was your work in particular which propelled me to contact our mutual friend and get us introduced. In your blog you covered human-alien hybridization and key historical references to ancient times predating known history. My work on the Greys has led me to seek out works by experts who've made colorations close to what many facts are from the known Grey history. And I like what you put together.

**Is that why you sought me out, because you know of my work on Human Origins?**

Yes, but more to point the Alien-Human hybridization. And if what some of what I am saying sounds like your work, this is exactly why I sought you out. Our mutual friend, he and I often share data, and when he showed me your work, I realized that you were the first one to accurately piece all the data together as best as I could understand, and equivalent to what our own people know from the Greys.

Your work is partly what drove me to do this. At one point I thought you must have been at Dulce and had worked on this project, but now I know that you just got your and others data to correctly match up (very closely) to the accuracy of the Dulce historians who studied the Greys.

So … you ask me, "How deep our understanding of the inhabitants truly goes?"

Well, it is very deep and comprehensive indeed. The stories told across this globe from artifacts and writings such as the Sanskrit Vedas, the Dead Sea Scrolls, among others … they all tell us that these people (beings) have been known to the earliest vestiges of modern humanity for as long as 200,000 years now.

Look at your own work. The Dogon people of West Africa descended from ancient Egyptian lineages, who in turn descended from the other ancient Near East cultures; and what all these people retained and described over the tens of thousands of years are the same 'entities' who we find in all of our early writings across the globe.

And now with our new world, with its exponential level of advancement in technology and weapons, everything has changed as a result; geo-politically, religiously, and even societal. But to the U.S. government and the military, none of that history matters. Not really. They, the inhabitants, need us and in turn, we use them. It is that simple.

And those people who struggled to grasp the enormity of this discovery, and its religious implications, they are silenced, period. No gaps allowed in the secrecy or security of Dulce. Nothing less than full cooperation was (and still is) acceptable over this subject. No second chances for the weak.

Just remember what happened to Secretary Forrestal. Once underground, "no one is safe"; metaphorically speaking.

**Colonel, can you get me any copies of the Grey historical writings; is that possible?**

No; I am sorry that is impossible. Everything is at [88] Wright Patterson AFB in the Vault. The last person to see the tablets was …

*(At this point the Colonel startled by some noise coming from outside the remote residence stopped talking at stood up. He reached behind his chair and produced a pistol. I too was startled at that point. He motioned to remain quite as walked to the window to peer outside. He spent at least 30 seconds looking towards where our cars were parked. He then turned around and said to me, "It was nothing…" We then sat back down and resumed our conversation. He placed the pistol on the table this time. For some reason I felt secure knowing he had the gun. Still startled I forgot the last segment of our conversation, and looked to my notes jumping to the next question I had. But thankfully later on I would learn more about Wright Patterson AFB and 'The Vault'.)*

---

[88] Wright-Patterson Air Force Base - Type: Military, Air Force Base; Owner: United States Air Force; Operator: Air Force Materiel Command; Location: Greene / Montgomery counties, near Dayton, Ohio; Built: 1917 (Patterson Field; Wilbur Wright Field); In use: 1917-present; Occupants: 88th Air Base Wing

**Is there anyone who you felt really knew about the Dulce facility, other than yourself?**

Oh yes. Two people I knew of held real facts about Dulce, to some extent. They were [89] Paul Bennewitz and [90] Phil Schneider. The problem is, is that they are both dead now.

Schneider fabricated and elaborated on his true level of involvement, but he was there. I knew he was there because he had certain details right; things only few people would know about. And although he elaborated about his involvement during the 1979 event, the man was truthful of many elements in his story; although, lots of areas he discussed were complete fabrications. He lied and I do not know why; possibly as a means of

protection by distorting some facts, yet allowing other facts to come out with super accuracy? I just do not know. Phil was a hard one to figure out.

And Bennewitz at the very least was a simply a god damned genius caught up in a twisted web of truth and lies leading to his death. You see, his research was truly ingenious, netting him real results. And quite frankly, in one way or another he was just simply too close to the truth. And unfortunately it is why he ended up institutionalized for paranoia before dying.

---

[89] Paul Bennewitz (died 2005) was an American businessman who played a major role in shaping the development of UFO Conspiracies since the 1980s. After uncovering secret U.S. Air Force intelligence projects, Bennewitz interpreted the evidence as proof of extraterrestrial life on earth and a cover up of unidentified flying object evidence, and became the subject of an extended disinformation campaign by Air Force intelligence officers.

[90] Phil Schneider died on January 17, 1996, reportedly strangled by a catheter found wrapped around his neck – the bizarre death being dismissed by the authorities as suicide. Phil Schneider was a self-taught geologist and explosives expert. He claimed to have worked on 13 deep underground facilities Schneider believed the US government had constructed since World War II. Two of these bases were major, including the much rumored bioengineering facility at Dulce, New Mexico.

**What can you tell me about Bennewitz?**

I personally performed a parallel investigation of Paul from the time I joined DSD-3. The AFOSI was not the only group concerned with his discoveries. We knew of Bennewitz because he was partly to blame over the 1979 incident. It was his interception of Grey communications that led to fierce speculation and condemnation from the lower level Greys leading to an atmosphere of greater distrust and anger towards the Dissident Greys and DSD-3. Before my retirement in 1983 and before the dark element infiltrated Dulce, there was a great level of tension over the activities of the Lower Level Greys, and the cooperation between the Dissidents and DSD-3.

From the public perspective, everything that is known about Dulce, the whole myth surrounding the Deep Underground Military Base there, comes directly from Bennewitz's personal investigations. But since that time, people have created these crazy ideas, and subsequent stories that are completely false. But Bennewitz was the real deal… he was a talented scientist and engineer in very many respects. He owned Thunder Scientific Corporation, a company which manufactured high-altitude testing equipment. And with his scientific background, it was natural that he was a highly curious individual, but for him it involved UFO and eventually Alien research.

So in 1979 when he began researching unexplainable incidents near Kirtland Air Force Base, no one thought much of it. Not until he began observing and filming unidentified objects with strange light patterns departing with regularity from various areas near Kirtland Air Force Base and the Manzano Test Range; objects of which would fly off in

the direction of Coyote Canyon, and over [91] Sandia National Laboratories and [92] Phillips Laboratory.

In probably which was his biggest mistake, Bennewitz contacted both Kirtland Security Police and AFOSI (Air Force Office of Special Investigations) garnering a strong interest from both in what he was doing. Surprisingly, data from independent investigations showed that base personnel were corroborating much of Bennewitz's data. Before long, Sandia representatives and additional USAF officers became involved to further investigate Bennewitz's films and documentation, all of which was sent to Wright-Patterson AFB. During the interim, while all of that was going on, Bennewitz continued to investigate area UFO phenomena through his role as an investigator with APRO (Aerial Phenomenon Research Organization) an amateur UFO research group.

That too was a mistake on his part, which I'll get to in a minute. But first I need to tell you about how Bennewitz and a psychologist had been researching a story in which a woman (Myrna Hansen) claimed that on May 5th 1980, she and her six year old son had witnessed several UFOs descend while driving on a rural road in northeastern New Mexico, near Cimarron to the east of Dulce. She reported missing time of four hours and a vague recollection of being abducted.

The psychologist conducted hypnosis over a three month period, during which a very unusual story emerged. The woman recounted how she not only had seen these UFOs descend during the drive on that rural road, but how she had witnessed cattle being abducted; even more strange was how she also recounted how both she and her son had also been abducted by small aliens and then separated on to two ships.

During their abduction she claimed that they had both been taken to a secret underground facility where they saw the cattle being subjected to mutilation and drained of their blood. She said that she managed to escape briefly, ending up in a room which held various numbers of vats containing what appeared to be human body parts. In addition, she also said that implants were placed underneath the skin of her and her son, and how the aliens held the ability to control their thoughts through these devices.

She described being dragged out of the area she had found, with both her and her son later being subjected through a painful process involving loud noises and very bright strobe lights, before they were taken back aboard a UFO and flown back to the very site where the abduction occurred.

If this sounds familiar … Like you have heard this story before; possibly over and over again … it is because this is the first ever recounting of any events which detail activities known about the biogenetic experimentation occurring within Dulce. Al of this coming about because of Bennewitz's involvement with the Hansen case and his own work on

tracking the UFOs and detecting signals and live communication from what he believed was the Dulce facility. Of which he was correct.

Because of his research on the UFO activity, and the stories of mutilations, abductions and implants, etc. we now have the basis for every single Dulce Base story that ever emerged about the Facility; and them some. And it should be noted that both Hansen and Bennewitz were giving true accounts of what actually happened. I verified this myself in the DSD-3 electronic archival system.

Bennewitz believed Hansen's story and theorized that the implants were used to communicate, not control them. In addition to that, he further believed that there was a connection to the UFOs he had been filming near Kirtland AFB. There was.

If you look at a map of New Mexico, you can see a triangle which covers this whole hotbed of activity over the years. Point one is Holloman AFB in the southern region along with White Sands, then you go east to Kirtland AFB, that's point number two. And finally, you go to the very tip of the north western corner of the state and you have the Desert High-Terrain of Farmington, Aztec and Dulce; there's point number three. What you get is a triangle that encompasses Roswell, Socorro, San Antonio, Los Alamos and everywhere else where the majority of abduction activity has taken place over the years.

Is this a coincidence? No. Paul Bennewitz knew the history of the down UFO crashes, and that's why he began tracking these events. He was beginning to make people understandably nervous over at Kirtland AFB and within DSD-3 at Dulce. The intelligence was coming in fast, but handling it was another matter. And of course, everything turned against Bennewitz when AFSOI learned that he began to construct low-frequency electromagnetic receivers that could intercept transmissions coming from the UFOs he sighted. When he went back to the Air Force with his technology, and new research, the AFSOI decided to refuse investigating the matter any further. But that was a ruse as they desperately wanted his equipment.

Bennewitz thinking it may be over, continued to move forward by sending in reports to ARPO. He also sent letters to various U.S. Senators … and … to 'John Lear' a highly decorated Pilot and himself a renowned investigator of both UFOs and conspiracy theories. ARPO would later assign a person named Bill Moore to conduct interviews with Bennewitz. Bennewitz would eventually detail much of his research to Moore, discussing the various films he took, the times and dates of sightings, plus the intercepted transmissions and messages he decoded with high levels of detail; and he would also tell how he believed that there were two alien species working deep inside of a subterranean facility located underneath the Archuleta Mesa … constructed through an accord with the U.S. government. He was right. Somehow, not knowing the language, the circumstances, etc. he picked up on the fact that there were two groups of Greys operating in Dulce.

However, what was unknown to Bennewitz was that Bill Moore was inserted through ARPO via proxy from the Air Force Office of Special Investigations to disseminate disinformation in order to redirect Bennewitz away from USAF research being conducted at that time, Project Starlight, and because his work was leading him right to the answers he sought; compromising the Dulce facility secrecy. Before DSD-3 could take any action, we realized that AFOSI had already made enough inroads to misinform, create paranoia and deter him from further investigation. Plus his company was threatened; and that was something he knew he could not allow to be compromised. He loved his company.

---

[91] The Sandia National Laboratories, which are managed and operated by the Sandia Corporation (a wholly owned subsidiary of Lockheed Martin Corporation), are two major United States Department of Energy research and development national laboratories.

[92] Phillips Laboratory was a research and development organization operated by the United States Air Force Materiel Command. In 1997, the Laboratory was merged into the Air Force Research Laboratory as the Space Vehicles and Directed Energy Directorates.

**Thunder Scientific Corporation?**

Yes.

**What happened with Bill Moore?**

Bill Moore, at the 1989 MUFON (Mutual UFO Network) meeting in Las Vegas, stated publicly that he was an AFOSI recruit, charged to redirect and inundate Bennewitz with false information. Moore's admission pretty much shocked everyone in the UFO research community. And his admission also caused concern over the prevalence of potential covert government infiltration of groups like both APRO and MUFON. Anyhow, after this … Bennewitz became unstable with paranoia and had to be hospitalized until he died on June 23, 2003. He wasn't sleeping; he'd be awake around the clock, until it took its toll on him and he died.

The point is this … everything you now see on the internet regarding Dulce comes directly from Bennewitz and his original UFO research. He used his scientific background and engineering expertise to make accurate discoveries of UFOs, the Dulce Facility communications, and the Grey population, which prompted concern from both AFOSI and DSD-3.

**So Bennewitz is responsible for originating the myth behind the Dulce facility, I get that now; but where does Phil Schneider fit in?**

Well, whereas Bennewitz began to suspect accurately that there was an underground installation with an Alien presence … Phil Schneider had actually been there.

When Schneider surfaced in the mid 1990s on the lecture circuit, I waited before seeking him out because I had to be sure about this person who was talking openly about his time at Dulce. You have to understand. From my perspective and the perspective of DSD-3, he was literally putting his life in immediate danger by his willingness to describe in detail anything about Dulce. And if DSD-3 could ascertain that anything he was speaking of was 'factually verifiable', and to the American public no less, well there was just no way in hell he'd be walking around much longer.

And as you probably know, he lasted for all of one year after starting his career on the lecture circuit. But he was there; he was telling what he knew, and he paid for it with his life. But what he said of the 1979 fight, well much of it is wrong. I believe that is why he elaborated so much.

However, the big mystery for me is how did Schneider make it out of Dulce without detection from DSD-3? My detachment was there in cooperation and under the oversight of DSD-3 to make sure everyone was accounted for, interviewed and processed. Phil Schneider's (name) was indeed on a list of known contractors from URS Corp, but he was not one of the processed individuals. This meant he was dead or captured. That was the assumption.

There were 72 known people who had died during the altercation, and 120 who were evacuated safely to a holding area for processing before being let go via maglev shuttle out to the Los Alamos National Laboratory access point. So there were 23 unaccounted for contractors who were assumed taken to the lower levels (during the hostilities) as hostages, or were thought to be dead and also taken. This is because all levels, 1 through 3, were searched repeatedly and thoroughly. No one else was found.

Months prior to this event there were nearly 1500 employees from both Federal contractors operating in various scientific and engineering roles at the installation, on all three upper levels, but 'raising tensions' between the inhabitants and Installation Command precipitated a decision by DSD-3 to reduce staff to safe levels until relations could be normalized. They decided to bring contractor levels down to just 150 people, enough people to ensure that the installation met safe operating levels. This was a decision that saved a lot of lives.

In addition to normally 1500 scientist and engineers, DSD-3 itself accounted for roughly 100 people, and Installation Command was roughly 70 people (20 from each participating branch, including 2-3 administrative personnel per group). The human resources structure of those operating the facility is made up of three primary groups: Installation Command, DSD-3, and Contractors.

So after the hostile engagement with the inhabitants, everyone who cleared processing left the installation using the shuttle back to the LANL access point. The dead simply could not be taken out via the tunnels, because the area of Los Alamos that acts as the access point from Dulce is beneath TA-3, where you have Otowi and many other surrounding buildings which have too many civilian (non-Dulce) employees. The sight of 72 body bags would never have held quiet for long. So the deceased had to be evacuated through the town of Dulce and taken to Kirtland AFB.

I'm not sure who, but there was one representative from both the Jicarilla Apache Tribal Police Department and one from the New Mexico State Police, both of whom were notified. I know this, because right there at the site entrance, to my surprise, there were two officers; one from each organization.

I suspect that they were held under some sort of secrecy accord. It had to be the case, because I simply could not see DSD-3 giving away any details about the underground nature of the facility. But to this day, I know that someone from each of those organizations knows about the deceased being transported from Dulce out to Kirtland AFB. It's possible that they were there to ensure facilitation of transport without any unexpected obstacles occurring.

One interesting thing that has always puzzled me is that DSD-3 had a policy of doing absolutely nothing to ranchers and Jicarilla people upon them accidentally stumbling upon ventilation shafts, the entrance or obscured landing pads. What that means is that there are people who have seen portions of the facility above ground, and who were simply let go.

I never understood why, but whatever the reason it seems to be working in DSD-3's favor. No one talks, ever. I believe I am the first, but I know things that are happening there that are wrong and beyond the boundaries of what are acceptable to any human. No one has the right to hide what is really going on there.

**Colonel, does this lead us into what the reason was for the tensions that led up to the fighting in 1979?**

Yes. Since the early days in the mid 1940's when we had established diplomatic relations with the inhabitants, we began to conduct joint efforts to help advance their biogenetic research by providing them with various resources they required, this was in exchange for technology we coveted. They had explained to us, and we could discern from the writings we discovered, that the lower levels were of some sort of 'ancient reverence' to them, (so we thought).

Our agreement was that no one was to ever breach their lower levels, nothing beyond three. Level three was as deep as humans were permitted to go. We took over the top three levels; and they retained all rights to the lower levels.

So the 1979 event occurred because "level access" was breached; something which they had warned us against, thus triggering the deadly outcome. And for two years afterwards, the facility operated under the same protocols as seen at any Demilitarized Zone to prevent any incursions and to reintroduce stability until we could reestablish diplomacy.

We continued to work with the dissident Greys under our oversight, and kept things to a minimum. And later, after two years, we resumed discussions and work with the lower level inhabitants.

**What happened, why did you go back to work with the inhabitants?**

The government is not in the job losing access to highly advanced technologies, or sources of unique geological resources. So new people were trained and new protocols were established to ensure that what happened in 1979, never occurred again. The dissident Greys being Level 1 occupiers and not allowed back down into the lower levels by either the other Greys or DSD-3 (for security reasons), well they just weren't a source of the geological requirements we needed. So diplomacy had to be reestablished with the lower level Greys.

**Did you ever learn why level-access was breached?**

Yes. An incursion to level four happened for the same reason that I am telling you everything here today. We discovered that this unknown aspect for reverence which the Greys used to prevent us from accessing their lower levels was a lie. It was a guise to prevent us from realizing the truth of what has been happening down there for years.

The truth being that people were taken regularly from the surface, and used for their biogenetic experiments; research which the dissident Grey community is completely against. But somehow someone within the contactor community discovered upon chance that they have been actively doing this. And when questioned, it was determined that they have been doing it for as long as they've been beneath the Mesa.

We operated under the belief that they conducted humane and fully transparent experiments to overcome multiple defects in their physiology. Defects that had been caused from miscalculated genetic transformations in their Genome over thousands of years, from trying to adapt to earth. We authorized their research because we understood that the genetic deterioration had caused several deadly conditions for them.

First was an inability to breathe oxygen in arid environments with little to no humidity; something every human is capable of. Secondly, we learned that the intensity of our sun carries levels of electromagnetic radiation of which their epidermis is not capable of

tolerating for even the shortest amount of time. They possess a special magnetic property that reacts adversely to electromagnetic radiation.

One of the most desired traits among the Grey community happens to be one their most elusive recessive genes. It is when their skin acts as an almost transparent outer epidermal layer that allows them to possess a chameleon like trait; camouflage. Scimitor Greys held this gene. The sun can permanently damage this trait from overexposure. That feature, coupled with the potential for irreparable damage upon their vision as well, which is why the corridors use the very low lighted levels created through a harmless process of chemo-luminescence, which they discovered how to make using natural elements from the Mesa thousands of years ago.

So the errors in their genome, causing these deadly defects, are why there are so few of them now. There are no more than a thousand Greys left. But that does not give them the right to abduct humans and perform experimentation upon unsuspecting humans. That is a total violation and is illegal according to the accord signed in the 1950s.

DSD-3 had received intelligence from a rogue Grey, not a dissident but acting against the other inhabitants that they were taking people from above. DSD-3 had heard rumors of this for years, but they were always dismissed.

You see… the suspicion was that human captives had somehow been forcibly taken, for many years. But it was never confirmed. Our arrival effectively ended all their experimentation for up to twenty years. The inhabitants knew that there would be an adverse reaction from the military and the human scientific population within the facility had it been discovered that there was a pattern of human abductions occurring.

And we don't know what, but by the mid 1950s, something must have transpired within their hierarchical structure, because we noted heavy activity of flight without proper notification to DSD-3 and without any reason being provided. This was a big mistake and DSD-3 was not going to have any of that. So tensions arose as questions began to be asked of them, and a larger military presence was making the inhabitants worry.

Also, we were shocked that they attempted flight. We had believed that since the late 1940s that our efforts to stop flight had been successful. Especially with the aggressive stance we took using the Radar technology under Project Diana.

What you need to understand is that during the 1950's DSD-3 only operated at about 40 individuals; that was it. So the inhabitants, knowing full well that the human presence could increase at any time … well, they decided against their better judgment and proceeded to take advantage of the small size of DSD-3, and resume the behavior pattern of "Human Abduction".

We now know that they had always used humans as their primary source of protein, and that they had bred a transgenic group of captives to produce this vital life sustaining resource of theirs.

And although the Dissident Greys had proven that lesser mammals, such as white-footed and deer mice including prairie and meadow voles, could properly sustain them; many fought the notion. They had grown accustomed to human protein over thousands of years, and abducting them was easy, sanctioned and long-established, a right given to them by the Progenitor race that placed them there.

Despite the fact that the Progenitor race had every intention of them dying at this location, many of the Greys refer to their early writings as doctrine. And for some unknown reason they choose to revere the Progenitors with an unfailingly loyalty; despite the evidence that clearly shows the Progenitors had hoped for them to die off.

The younger newer generations, of Dissident Greys, have learned to oppose that doctrine. And as a result, they have chosen to abandon the lower level Greys choosing to work with the Humans instead.

In the 1950's the lower level Greys tried to resume abducting humans, but two things went terribly wrong. First, a Sergeant stationed at White Sands Missile Range in 1956, was found dead. His body had been mutilated in such a manner that DSD-3 knew it was the Greys. This was because there was an eye-witness, a Major who had witnessed the abduction by a "disk shaped" object some three days before the body was finally found and recovered for forensic examination. The Sergeant's genitals had been removed, his eyes excised and his rectum completely cored out; all of this done with surgical precision using the Greys laser technology.

It took a month, but DSD-3 increased its ranks to 70 personnel, formed a tactical squad filled with no-nonsense soldiers, and infiltrated level four. There was a fight that lasted 12 hours; our side killed several hundred of them, and in turn we lost not a single DSD-3 soldier. The DSD-3 tactical team found a dozen bodies and tables in a lab unknown to anyone; these people were all recent abductions. Unfortunately, no one was alive. TO the dismay of everyone, several were just children; there was one man, and the rest were young women.

At that time, between 1956-1957 diplomacy was completely thrown out the window. For almost a year, there was nothing; only a dead silence, with no activity of any kind from the inhabitants after the fighting and during the year that followed.

But then it happened, someone, some unknown person with high authority managed to resume talks with the inhabitants and strike an accord that would allow them to work with DSD-3 teams to capture mammals for their experiments. The brokered deal allowed cattle (which were readily found in remote areas throughout the region) to be

the answer. No more human abductions or mutilations were to ever occur again, period. The inhabitants agreed to this. So we began work with scientists from within their ranks who would continue assisting our own technological advancements. That was the 1960s.

But by 1970 they started abducting humans again. However, this time DSD-3 did not interfere. Something had gone terribly wrong within ranks. So when I joined DSD-3 in 1980 there had already been a layer of understanding created through various dark channels of collusion … at a much higher level.

It wasn't that DSD-3 looked away as much as it was that they simply didn't know anything about it. You see, the outside forces from the AFSOI no longer reported human mutilations to DSD-3, and by that time reported abductions were thought of as pure nonsense from crazy people; "UFO nuts". And this was propagated by the media. The whole culture of America and many parts of the world had already begun to see an amazing shift in attitudes towards Aliens and UFOs. People's beliefs had been altered. So with this shift, no one gave a damn about the numerous ongoing cattle mutilations at that time either, except for the poor ranchers who were losing tons of money.

Anyhow, in 1979 intelligence had made its way in to contractors, not DSD-3, but a team of scientific contractors who would become enraged over implications of human captives being subjected to medical and various other types of scientific experiments, which involved their own (contractor) involvement.

So these are the people that went down to level four, breaching protocol, thus triggering the 1979 event. And it is not at all like Schneider or the others tell it; nothing of the sort.

**Colonel, this is by no means to show any disrespect to you, and I know its kind of late for me to be asking this …. But how do you know all of this in such detail? I ask now, because you say that your assignment to Dulce was for 48 hours; however somehow you have attained so much information that in my estimation would have taken years to acquire?**

Two things would transpire that allowed me to learn all that I now know.

First, when we arrived to Dulce in 1979, the briefing documents that were given to us by the Brigadier General came in one large envelope, containing three sets of copies. We were told to hold on to our briefing documents until the Lieutenant Commander arrived with his set. Upon his arrival we would return our sets to the Brigadier General; the Lieutenant Commander and Major both did. I didn't. Under the circumstances it was an honest mistake.

The Brigadier General had placed his own copies back into the envelope. During the commotion upon our arrival to the installation, no one thought to ask for my set to be returned. Whoever the Brigadier General returned the sets to, they thought that it was all there, because with the addition of the Lieutenant Commander's set being given as well, it filled the envelope back to perfect form, with three sets of copies.

Because of the heightened atmosphere and commotion, I packed mine in my bag, and honestly I never thought twice about it until after we were gone from Dulce. I still had my set of copies, enough to fill a whole binder with. And I held on to my set for four long years, studying every aspect of the entire history until I retired in late 1983; however the second and most important reason as to why I now know so much, is because after conclusion of my original 48 hour assignment at Dulce, some three weeks later … and upon my promotion to Lieutenant Colonel … I was recruited to work for DSD-3.

**Jesus, you really did work for DSD3?**

Yes. I spent the rest of my career at Dulce acting as a Psychological and Behavioral Specialist and as a part time Technical Liaison between 'Installation Command' and DSD-3. This gave me unparalleled access to ECHO, and ISAD the "Installation Scientific Archival Database" plus access to the DSD-3 Personnel Database.

So when I was introduced to that Grey as a future member of DSD-3 by the officer, he wasn't posturing. When I retired, I left my original briefing documents from my 1979 trip in my desk back at DSD-3 headquarters.

**Colonel, what level of clearance did you have?**

DSD-3 personnel required a standard DoE 'L' Clearance. You also needed a Rhyolite clearance to operate on ECHO. Rhyolite was a by-product and holdover from NSA development within the original SIGINT (Signal Intelligence) development efforts; this was for early communications software and hardware systems. ECHO emerged from those efforts, therefore the Rhyolite clearance held firmly in place, no exceptions.

Anyone (at Dulce) with a DoE 'Q' Clearance meant they had access to classified nuclear related materials from the ongoing Los Alamos related projects. People like Schneider in engineering or scientific related roles most likely required 'Q' Clearance. Excavation, Transport, Construction of any kind had to be apprised of areas which held nuclear sensitive materials. Some DSD-3 people attained a 'Q' Clearance as well, but eventually earned higher levels of Top secret Classification after various probations and subsequent promotions.

**Colonel, why do you continue to keep up on Dulce, especially details that emerge from the internet; I am asking because I know that you do not believe a lot of the stuff that has emerged?**

Because, Dulce represented the pinnacle of my career and it is something that I would never be able to disclose due to the nature of the facility and its secrets. I had hoped that by the year 2000 that the disclosure of Dulce would emerge, but that never happened. In 2001 when [93] The Disclosure Project culminated in their event at the National Press Club, I was there listening intently, but nothing about Dulce emerged. Nine years later its 2010, and here we are; and still no disclosure about the Rio Arriba Scientific & Technological Underground Auxiliary.

And now, I've simply seen too many people die over the installation and its secrets. In addition, I feel that the nature of the ongoing work is taking its toll on those being subjected to the living hell they are enduring. There are people down there; unwilling participants in a game of man and alien playing God. And I don't like it. I never did. Had I known, I never would have accepted the job.

During my retirement several key operatives remained in contact with me. Even today they leverage my vast knowledge of Dulce in exchange for filling me in with new info and goings-on at LANL and all things related to the Dulce facilities, all three of them. It's hard to just walk away from something so remarkable, considering all that I experienced there.

One thing I would learn was that by the late 80s and early 90s a new darker element would emerge from DSD-3 and the contractors there. The whole damned place had gone to hell in a hand basket. My sources told me that all the Dissident Greys were killed or captured and given back to the Lower Level Grey community in exchange for newer technologies and weaponry that we had no idea they had been developing for us.

This lure was too great to refuse for the military and especially various powers within the Shadow Government. I was saddened to know that they had betrayed the dissidents. Of course, I was enraged upon learning this. So I secretly began to support Schneider despite his strange stance on the events as they really occurred. Mostly it was because I saw him as a conduit to getting the word out about Dulce. If he could do it, more power to him. So I met with him in Denver Colorado and gave him as much information that I could. I could not tell him that I was a member of DSD-3; he never would have trusted me, let alone meet with me. So I told him that I was FBI, and that I would help him.

---

[93] The Disclosure Project is an organization started by Steven M. Greer (physician, ufologist, author, and lecturer) in 1993 that alleges the existence of a US government cover-up of information relating to unidentified flying objects (UFOs).

**You met with Phil Schneider, in person?**

Yes, it was August of 1995 when we met. I flew to Denver just to meet with him.

When I first approached him I asked if we could meet privately; he wouldn't have it. I told him that I had travelled a great distance just to meet with him. That I had heard about his claims of Dulce and I really needed to talk to him. Once he realized I had no interest in any of his stories regarding his father, Val Thor, the [94] Philadelphia Experiment or his relationship with Al Bielek … then he began to realize how serious I was.

I told him that I had retired from the FBI but that I was also a former "Installation Command" officer from Dulce. I told him that after learning about certain events that I had decided to help him. Privately I knew that I really couldn't do anything other than provide him with the intelligence data I had. But this could be just enough to blow the lid off the biggest and most secretive Underground Facility in the US.

He wanted to know my name, but I wouldn't tell him. Parts of his story were so delusional that I had to refrain from completely trusting him; my feeling was that he was not completely mentally stable. And I did not trust the people travelling with him, especially this blonde woman who I could sense was not who she claimed to be. Inside I could tell that she was an Intelligence Agent. What she was doing, and who she was with was a mystery to me. At that time I felt that she was not connected to DSD-3, and I just couldn't determine who she really was.

He had begun to tell me how someone was already attempting to silence him and that he had been followed several times. He showed me a gun that he had been carrying. When I met him he was terrified, and trying to get him to believe me was a process all unto itself. It took days of talking and meeting to get him to trust me, before he would accept my data.

After one such meeting he and I were leaving a restaurant late at night when we were approached by an individual claiming to be CIA. Once he realized that we weren't buying it he pulled out a pistol and began shooting at us both. I pulled my Jericho 941 and fired two shots to his upper torso and downed him instantly. At that moment Phil understood that I had his interest and offered my full cooperation over exposing Dulce, no matter the cost. My hope was that he would get a chance to reveal what I had given him. But soon after he accepted my info, he turned up dead. That's why I am talking to you now.

---

[94] The Philadelphia Experiment is the name given to a naval military experiment which was supposedly carried out at the Philadelphia Naval Shipyard in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, USA, sometime around October 28, 1943. Conspiracy theorists allege that the U.S. Navy destroyer escort USS Eldridge was to be rendered invisible (or "cloaked") to enemy devices. The experiment is also referred to as Project Rainbow.

**But Colonel, aren't you afraid as well?**

My life has been completely transformed. I have a new name, a new face and a new life. My skills in intelligence have netted me favors with many powerful people over the years. Using those favors I have constructed a whole new identity. My immediate family has no idea that the name they carry is a fabrication of my own doing to protect them. And my children believe that I was adopted from an orphanage by an elderly couple whose ties extend back to Europe with people who are now unknown to us.

So you see? No one is ever going to track me down. Our mutual friend has undergone the same type of transformation since abandoning his own work within the military industrial complex. Within my small circle I have a few friends and a few more unused favors. And that is why you and I are here now.

**Colonel, I am glad to hear that. So is it safe to say that Schneider was not a suicide?**

That was no suicide. He was silenced. When Schneider said he held a security clearance designated as "Rhyolite", that's what did him in. Not because of the security clearance; but rather, due to the implications of him bringing attention to the fact that he was even alive.

First, it was an accurate level of clearance for a federal contractor operating at Dulce. He worked for URS Corp and held many privileges that came along with being a contractor at Dulce. The notion that someone would openly claim they had a 'Rhyolite 38, Level 3 clearance' would eventually reach DSD-3 through one of its intelligence channels out there in the 'World', as they often referred to the surface. And secondly, once they learned that his name matched one of the unaccounted for missing 23 people from the 1979 event, this would immediately escalate within DSD-3. Because up to this point it was assumed he, along with the other 22 missing, were dead.

So the admissions he made during his lectures, coupled with his unexplained reemergence both caused grave concern to DSD-3; for one, because he had no reason to flee Dulce during the 1979 event. And that is the big mystery with Schneider. He could have simply returned (or contacted DSD-3) if he had required assistance. They would have believed him if he had just said "he somehow escaped from a hostage situation", etc.

I could go on about possible scenarios how he could have 'saved face', made reconciliation, and eventually resumed work through his position with no retribution

whatsoever, had he chosen to. But he didn't even attempt to try, and instead he went public with his story. Why, one can only speculate? And the reasons for why he would choose to elaborate his involvement during the 1979 event, well this just made his reemergence even more enigmatic. What was he trying to gain?

Do I think that it is it because he felt threatened? Hell yes I do. But only because the course of actions he took backfired and someone was tracking him. Self-preservation was not going to come from talking about Dulce; he should have known better. I felt guilty for years that I tried to help him. But I later learned that the woman he met was indeed a DSD-3 operative, someone who came long after my retirement and who was unaware of my presence or new appearance and identity. I also learned that the information I gave to him never made it back to Installation Command or DSD-3. I know this for certain because of an insider who is still there now, and who works for my group.

Incidentally, on the internet one of the big misconceptions was that Schneider's Rhyolite clearance was not real, with even some speculation that this particular part of his story was made up. It was not made up. He was telling the truth. That was his clearance (at least a part of it). And that was a clearance that any engineer or scientist there at Dulce would require if they were to use any part of the communications and network infrastructure. All contractor activities at Dulce are under constant surveillance of DSD-3 who utilizes a system built for Dulce called [95] ECHO the "Enhanced Communications and High-traffic Observation System".

---

[95] ECHO (Enhanced Communications and High-traffic Observation System) – An electronic surveillance system created by the National Security Agency (NSA) allowing the ability to monitor and intercept every aspect of electronic communications.

**Yes, ECHO. You mentioned that earlier in our conversation. Can you elaborate on this?**

DSD-3 uses ECHO to monitor all transmitted communication traffic (radio, telephone, fax, network, wireless, etc.). ECHO is a system created by the National Security Agency (NSA) as a sophisticated surveillance layer that allows DSD-3 the ability to monitor and intercept every aspect of the facility's electronic communication and network infrastructure, inbound and outbound, wireless or Wired; it does not matter, everything is covered.

ECHO is the same system that would later be integrated to all global U.S. and Allied (Underground Installations) similar to Dulce. The Pine Gap Joint Defense Space Research Facility near Alice Springs, Australia also uses ECHO. In any event, as a by-product of "NSA" involvement and use of an "NSA" communications system; federal

contractors using any portion of the secure communication and network infrastructure would be classified under a “Rhyolite” level security clearance.

Raven Rock, Mount Weather, PARI, Mount Pony, Manzano, China Lake, Groom Lake, Tehachapi (Northrop Pico-Rivera) … pretty much every major underground military or contractor scientific auxiliary uses ECHO.

How in the hell would Schneider have known this detail without having been there? And you know the “Level 3 Clearance” he referred to? This did not indicate a standing rank or position; it literally stood for “Level 3”, meaning he had access to levels 1 through 3. And engineering contractors, like Schneider, with a geology specialization required access to level three to receive transfers from the lower level Greys.

**Okay, this is question that many people have often speculated over Schneider and his story, “How does a Geologist end up working at Dulce?”**

The geology of the Mesa, which is heavy in both black basalt rock & sulfate-rich sandstone, also contains large deposits of metals and minerals of extraterrestrial origin, acquired by the Greys originally from the Progenitor race when they put them there. Some samples of which are used for fabrication into other more desirable synthetic alloys, through after some unknown process of synthesis, are given to our military in exchange for resources which the inhabitants require.

One synthetic alloy, with unique radar absorbent properties, would be used to facilitate the development of our ‘Stealth Technology’. And no, Phil Schneider wasn’t crazy. And yes, this is one detail he was absolutely correct about. He foolishly had it on display. And as you know, it was recovered.

In any event, the facility required the knowledge from expert geologist, as they needed to know what they were excavating or removing (usually done by explosives) before clearing way for new operating areas or transport tunnels. Again, Excavation, Transport, Construction of any kind had to be handled with extreme care because of the areas which held nuclear sensitive materials.

**Colonel, I’d like to try and wrap up by asking you to give me your reaction of descriptions about Dulce as made by others. For instance, at Dulce, some have stated that humans work on lower levels with Reptilians and Greys and that they cage people. I take it from what you have shared, thus far, that you are aware of these stories, but that this would be inaccurate; correct?**

With regards to the levels as described in the numerous stories of Dulce which are widely circulated, they are almost completely inaccurate. What you have to understand is that there are many people writing false stories which again lean heavily on the data from both Hansen and Bennewitz; that was established a long time ago by DSD-3.

And that's why no one does anything to these people, with regards to disseminating this nonsensical information. As far as DSD-3 is concerned, they welcome it as it provides the perfect campaign of disinformation which they need. And, one in which they do not have to fund. And do you know who else is happy? The AFOSI over at Kirtland AFB, because they now have a means to dismiss every single strange report that comes their way, and that is a shame.

*(I could see that the interview was taking its toll on the Colonel; but I did not know if I'd ever get this chance again. I think deep down he knew exactly what I was feeling, and that if he truly wanted to get this information out that he'd have to continue on. So I decided to remove the conversation from Greys and People and focus on other less stressful aspects if just for short while.)*

**Does it bother you that Dulce has been associated so heavily with reptilians or monsters?**

Monsters, no – why should I? The Jicarilla have their beliefs, some of which they refer to monsters in their sacred texts.

And as for reptilians; same feeling, no - but it detracts from the reality of the Facility and what it really happening there. I am not sure where the notion that Reptilians exist (there) came about, but I have read some of those accounts but could never finish them. And that was due to the story being completely made up or taking weird turns towards religious or political areas I simply had no interest in.

What I did notice was that leaned heavily off distorting the Bennewitz and Hansen data, taking bits and pieces of the real story; augmenting, stretching and completely remaking into something that isn't true. I don't have time for that.

If these people only knew the truth of how the Greys are helping the military's scientific research teams conduct regular on-going Bio Chemical warfare exercises (actual tests) on cattle throughout the region; then they wouldn't write their Reptilian propaganda. Again, like said earlier, if there are Reptilians they simply are not at Dulce. I've never seen one near a Grey nor do I think a Grey would tolerate being near one. I know this because the Greys, after observing them for years, are a highly isolated and secretive community through choice, who don't trust very easily.

**Colonel, you mentioned Cattle Mutilations; what do you know about them?**

The U.S. military has been propagating the use of living organisms such as anthrax, and non-living organisms such as ricin, saxitoxin and botulinum toxin on local area cattle to monitor the affects of these agents. They do this work regularly throughout the Four Corners area to conduct analysis and see how this method of warfare can fare against

future human counterparts. And if you don't that think this work is not somehow extending to the human captives inside Dulce, then you are crazy.

It all began when we first observed the Greys abducting cattle for their sustenance efforts. Their craft, remnants of designs created by their progenitors, have the ability to hover silently and use a tractor beam to abduct their subjects or victims. Oh, trust me… when we first witnessed this our military went nuts and began devising ways of using this technology for our own purposes. And we did. Many elements of today's Stealth Air Craft use the same materials that the Grey's saucer crafts are made of. But let me tell you about the abductions.

We observed first marking cattle, selecting ones they could tell would be ready for their process. Once they did this, we'd see them scan the area find ones they had marked and then we would watch them take the cattle, one at a time, before they would begin performing their work away from our view inside the craft. Once they were done and had left, we would sometimes move in. And I can tell you this, from one excursion that I personally went on. Immediately afterwards the area smells so damned bad of chemical signatures that it can literally blind you.

Something about what they do creates this god awful smell; some military personnel have been known to faint from it. The other animals like predatory creatures stay away, insects even dye upon approaching the freshly returned carcass. Even we with our gas masks fail to remain fully immune from the chemical odor.

Anyhow, we could see that the animals had certain organs removed, cut open by laser or a very sharp instrument. The animals were indeed being used for purposes all their own. We were not allowed to question it either. The local rancher community hated this, as it cost them lots of money; practically ruining some family ranching businesses from the repeated abductions and mutilations.

And this is why you so often would find these animals in areas inaccessible to people by foot, usually in fields located in very remote areas. And it is also why you would find no traces of struggle or even blood for that matter. Plus we later learned that the blood was usually extracted from the body in addition to most of the glandular organs and reproductive organs.

But now it is solely the Military. The military is responsible for the largest number of animals being killed throughout the area. And sometimes things don't go right. On occasion equipment would be left behind, tracks would be left visible. And even on one occasion vials of bio agent (ricin) were left behind. That incident caused a furor with Installation Command, whereby the whole damned detachment had to be sent out to look for the lost vials. The military is in the business of injecting these animals with whatever they choose. And then they wait, conduct some tests, pull samples and leave. Even the military goes to great lengths to clear their tracks.

We on occasion will conduct these operations from onboard the Grey's craft, but we also perform them using helicopters as well. And I tell you this because UFOs seen in the area are not meant for a diversionary tactic, they are used as a logistical advantage. And it is more than just these reasons alone. The military uses some animals as test subjects due to the exposure they receive from radioactive fallout of the many conducted nuclear tests in the area. And I could go on about this, but the point is that the Greys limit their activities whereas the military does not. The military is much more active with abductions of animals, and now … humans.

I was told that in 1992 a program began to test the affects of the Greys tractor beam technology on humans. Instead of using themselves, the bastards began taking innocent victims. Only God knows what became of these individuals. By some accounts through my intelligence channel I've heard the number was as high as fifty people taken through this program. I sometimes think what else; what in the hell else are they possibly doing to these poor people? Now I hope you can understand why I am trying to expose this place.

**Understood … Colonel, just a few more questions; please. I promise.**

*(I could see that the Colonel was becoming very agitated so, again, I had to change the direction of the discussion to ensure his continued participation allowing me to ask a few more important questions.)*

**Can you please provide me with an accurate description of the facility? People are going to ask about this; especially knowing that the previous descriptions are from inaccurate sources.**

Level 1 is essentially a four part area.

There is a large Garage used to house the facilities seldom used HMMWV trucks. Adjoining that area is a warehouse/hangar a very large space that is almost always empty and there is a set of hangar bay doors approximately 60 feet wide by 30 feet high. The only equipment in the hangar back then was six helicopters. There were two AH-1G HueyCobras, two UH-1 Iroquois and Two Sioux Scouts; these were used to regular patrol by DSD-3 and could be seen by the townspeople of Dulce on regular occasions for years. I'm told that today they are using two AH-64D Apache Longbows, which replaced the Cobras. And that the Iriquois and Sioux Scouts have also been replaced by unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs).

So a lot has changed since I retired. And this is the area I told you of, where the security division officer originally took me on our way to meet the Grey working in the lab.

The upper level also houses corridors used by Greys. These areas were kept at higher temperatures with built in humidification systems and equipped with special low lighting to accommodate the Greys. Areas of Human scientific R&D offices were also located in two larger adjoining corridors with environmental levels suitable for humans.

Installation Command Headquarters was located on level 1, as well as DSD-3 offices. And there was also the Visitor Processing Center that was a set of offices next to two specially designated elevators that went down to an area of level 3 that was the Maglev Transport HUB.

Level 2 is multi part area much like level one, but this is the section of Dulce that is like a small city. You have temporary living quarters for DSD-3 personnel and other military personnel requiring stays at Dulce. There is the primary Data Center used for ECHO and Installation Commands administrative purposes. There are also the primary scientific labs used for the ongoing work conducted by the various teams of contractors.

Also on Level 2 is the Cafeteria which has a coffee station, salad bar, everything you would imagine. And there is the Commissary, again having anything you could require. These were in place because you had lots of people who needed basic everyday things.

Plus there is the Medical Ward, seldom used, except for rare work related stress, or from typical small accidents occurring in labs. On Level 2 there is a gym with a pool with a small steam room. So essentially you had many amenities that you would need to placate and sustain a large population of workers. But the most enigmatic area of Dulce is definitely Level three; a part of it at least.

On level 3 there is one corridor called Maximum Containment Corridor (MCC); this is the real 'Nightmare Hall'.

In the same manner that Area 51 burns off dangerous toxic waste above ground in burning pits; we have a similar process at Dulce. When we humans create our own genetic, biological and chemical mistakes here at Dulce, this is where they go to be destroyed. And only a very few select individuals are allowed in, ever. Their purpose is to dispose of any incoming rejected element, living or not.

Inside MCC there are unbreakable, high-tempered "glass containment units", used to serve as final holding areas for larger subjects. Also there are also class four bio-containment cabinets used for special and careful handling of pathogenic organisms (bacteria) and agents (viruses).

At the same time when the Leandro Canyon TA-D3 facility was completed, new 'Black Bio-Genetic Programs' began. This is the development of 'Ultimate-Soldiers' also known as 'Super-Soldiers'. These programs involve conducting both Human/Grey & Human/Animal gene-splicing experiments.

I received confirmed intelligence that one of the experiments had gone seriously awry, creating a deadly incident leaving as many as 20 people dead, including the very two Ultimate-Soldiers responsible. In 1993 at TA-D3 there was a mass killing of 20 people part of a scientific contingent; most all of them Research Geneticists. Two Ultimate-Soldier test subjects, during transport back to MCC at TA-D1 on level 3, escaped.

They were being sent back for impending termination at MCC. This is what MCC is for. These two went berserk (naturally) and ripped the victims' limb from limb before snapping their necks and excising their internal organs, while some where still alive. It was so horrendous that all activities in all three facilities were suspended for a week. Non-Military personnel were sent home, and operations ceased until order could be reestablished and a cover-up could be implemented. These two subjects were attempts at creating Scimitor/Human hybrids by unlocking dormant Grey genetic markers believed to be Scimitor.

But one has to ask, "What the hell are we thinking creating Ultimate-Soldiers?"

The last I checked we already had Ultimate Soldiers; they're our Special Operations Units such as Force Recon, SEALs, TACPs, Rangers, Green Berets, etc. so I ask you, "What are they doing by trying to create some mutant killing machine?" I know from my intelligence sources that this is exactly what the newer darker element who took over Dulce is prone to introduce. And I'm not sure what it is, but I am told that they justify all of this with crazy rationale to conduct these types of experiments; probably, terrorism. But let me get back to Level 3.

On Level 3 the area where we interact with the lower level Greys are called XFER1 and XFER2; these are the two primary transfer areas which use special heavy load elevators to deposit or pick up a whole array of items. But the XFER area and MCC are what we called the Dark Side of level three. Because there is a less threatening section of level three where there were several (almost never used) meeting facilities, a cryogenics lab, and a highly guarded Data Center used only by DSD-3.

And probably one of the most interesting places is where DSD-3 houses its detainment area, called "Glasshouse." It's a jail constructed of transparent walls using the same unbreakable, high-tempered glass, made to house as many as 100 individuals. This is the area where the dissident Greys were housed when they first defected. After it was established they were not a threat, they were then moved to their corridors on level 1.

**But what about the shuttles you mentioned earlier?**

Yes. Finally, in the largest area of level three is the "Maglev Transport HUB". This part of the level is the farthest away from the transfer areas and MCC which adjoin one

another, way on the other end of level three. The contractors never see the other side, MCC or XFER unless they have business there.

Now on this side … this area is "very clean" and resembles all the other human areas. The level of traffic and activity in the HUB is quite busy throughout the day. But mostly at the 5:00 AM arrival time, and at the 5:00 PM departure time.

There are six shuttles that run through the Dulce HUB; all operated by Bechtel under a contract with Department of Energy. The initial rail system was created by Bechtel. Later 'General Dynamics Corporation' through a Federal contract with the DoE was awarded a no-bid contract to construct a High-Speed Rail System using Maglev Technology. Today, unless they have changed the routes, these are the destination points from Dulce HUB:

Shuttle A1 – Departs to Los Alamos (LANL TA-3)
Shuttle A2 – Departs to Kirtland AFB, Cannon AFB
Shuttle A3 – Departs to WSMR, Holloman AFB
Shuttle B1 – Departs to Groom Lake, (AFFTC DET-3) – Area 51
Shuttle C1 – Departs to Naval Air Weapons Station China Lake
Shuttle C2 – Departs to Edwards Air Force Base (Connecting HUB)

Edwards AFB is the largest Maglev Transport HUB in the entire country, with connectors going to more locations throughout the South, South East, and Midwest plus the East Coast. This is in addition to also connecting to NAVBASE San Diego, homeport of the Pacific Fleet. The Edwards AFB HUB is essential to all underground Maglev transport and travel. The only known Maglev HUB I know of shut down, is the Presidio of Monterey; it is very seldom used, if ever.

**Colonel, what do you know about "Thomas Edwin Castello", did he really exist? This is what people are really going to want to know.**

That story is not real. If I cannot validate the existence of [96] Thomas Edwin Castello, no one can.

That name never appeared on any documentation or in the DSD-3 Personnel Database. When that whole story emerged I looked long and hard at the data noting down the various names of the principles involved. And I am telling you with all conviction that I had my sources within my intelligence circles access the DSD-3 Personnel Database to check; they double checked, and found nothing validating the name Thomas Edwin Castello, or such a person ever having been to Dulce.

I even hired a Private Investigator to attempt to locate 'Thomas Edwin Castello' and his supposed family (Eric Castello, son and Cathy Castello, wife) … he found nothing. This man and his family simply do not exist.

I personally conducted an extensive independent search within the National Archives and Records Administration database and nothing turned up. I also performed an exhaustive search in the Social Security Administration Death Index and nothing turned up. Finally, a search in all the known U.S. Military Personnel Locator Databases for Castello, with him being a supposed 'USAF Sergeant', also turned up nothing.

However, if with a twist if strange irony … my search efforts managed to turn up a HAM Radio operator named 'Thomas E. Castello' in Roswell, New Mexico. Yes, that Roswell; very strange indeed. The problem was that the age of the Roswell subject simply did not match with the age of our subject who was born in 1941 in Glen Ellyn, IL; supposedly. The Roswell Castello is not the person I sought.

I also sought birth certificates from both 'Glen Ellyn' and 'Wheaton' townships in IL. Unfortunately, nothing turned up. Although, there are many Castello's living in this part of Illinois, and several of whom share the same first name of Thomas; none match our subject's birth date, birth year, or middle name or initial. There is no Thomas E. Castello.

---

[96] Unconfirmed (supposed) former Dulce Base Security Officer; closely associated with Dulce battle story incorporating Reptilian storyline.

**Wow. That is going to unsettle a lot people who threw a lot of weight behind the story being legitimate because of this person.**

Well, there just isn't anything to be found on this person. And my sources say he never existed. You wanted Dulce, I gave you Dulce; the real Dulce.

**Can you tell me about the Austra Albus; are these the tall Whites, Nordics or Scandinavians as people call them? You really didn't touch on them, as much as you did the Greys.**

No, they are not Scandinavian; however, the Austra Albus are a new unique genetic creation made through generations of interbreeding with humans to sustain their own primary lineage going back to the Progenitors who the Greys say are their creators. Today, the Austra Albus represent the world's most powerful cabal of men whose wealth is so great that they control everything; politics, religion, society, and who can even determine wars including their outcomes. That is how powerful they are.

If you recall, the tablets found during the Muroc Expedition showed the discovery of a second group; non-human beings … the Austra Albus. They were also known to be often called Achromia and Illumina – names found hundreds of times. The writings show that

this human-alien hybrid is very human in appearance. And indications are that they are the primary group in the alien periphery, because of their direct lineage to the Progenitor race. Again, as I have said before … the Greys (Eloah) are a mutant sub-species with no Progenitor DNA. They are a unique creation using genetic material from the Progenitor home world and biological life forms discovered along the way here; to our solar system.

Today the Astra Albus, now very much human in both anatomy and appearance, considers themselves superior to everyone. And these are the Illuminati; or "the Enlightened Ones." They control everything.

**You mentioned that they hoped the Greys would die off in the Mesa. Why is that?**

According to the tablets, the Eloah (Formicidae or Greys) had been put there by the Austra Albus. They were told that this would be an ideal home for the sub species to thrive and to rebuild, and to recover from a disease that was plaguing them.

They Greys were dying. But in reality, they learned, somehow, that this relocation and this new phantom sickness plaguing them, was in fact a methodical plan to eliminate them. And that they were really sent there to die; that was the real intention of the Austra Albus. They fooled them and brought them here under the guise that it was to help them rebuild their species back to full strength.

The Austra Albus told them that a local healthy human population was close by and large enough to sustain the two groups for generations, both as food and as slaves, thus allowing them to reengineer their DNA to successfully fight off the many diseases afflicting them; one in which the Austra Albus and Humans seemed to be immune from.

This was integral to the location's selection. The local humans could be captured and studied towards a cure, and the local geology provided a subterranean habitat large enough to occupy. But what the Greys did not know, was that the virus which was killing them was in fact a disease which the humans could (not) offer a cure for.

To survive they would need a genetically pure Austra Albus to do use as a medical subject. And they were fast disappearing and this was something the Grey could never hope to attain. So the Greys felt safe here, as it was isolated far enough away from active human populaces who were already aware of and wary of the sub-species, whom they had once worshiped as Demigods.

Through a campaign of propaganda engineered by the Austra Albus, Humans began to see the Greys as monsters and abominations. Humans were given many false stories of their wrong doings, secretly circulated by the Albus, of acts which included the eating of human flesh, performing genetic creations (half-man, half-animal). But worst of all was the kidnapping of human children for use as slaves; even though this was untrue.

So extracting the Grey from the human world was exactly what the Austra Albus saw fit to do. If the sub-group died off; the Austra Albus, who wanted the human population to forget about their own origins including those of the Austra Albus, could succeed. So having the Greys remain alive meant that the memories of their true origins might linger on.

The Greys write that the Austra Albus needed the humans to forget about them coming from another world. This was so that the (Austra Albus) could facilitate an easy integration into the human world for purposes of control, wealth and servitude; in other words, unrealized perpetual slavery.

**Are you saying the Greys are the good guys?**

No. The lower level Greys we know today and the Austra Albus are both malevolent species. Neither of them is good. They both see themselves as superior to humans and have every intention of ruling us. It's all in the tablets. But both groups have underestimated humans. The Greys are near extinction. And the Austra Albus are fading away.

**How much do you know about the history of the Progenitors?**

Well, like I mentioned before … their writings tell us that their planet was dying and they needed to find a colony. Our solar system had the two best options for them. All we know is that they had a large civilization on Mars until some celestial catastrophe occurred, sending them here to earth.

But coming to Earth would mean taking on some high levels of genetic engineering to force quick physiological adaptations to survive here. After trying to force quick mutative adaptations, much failure had led them to concede in creating a new successor race with their own genetic foot print. They created the Anu who thrived for eons; and then the original Progenitor race over time, died off.

At the time of the Anu, the Progenitors had created the Greys, which the progenitors saw fit to serve the Anu, and then the Austra Albus. When the Anu began to die, they did the same as their creator and made a genetically enhanced (better version) of the Anu, called Austra Albus.

Unfortunately, The Austra Albus were handed the same fate as their progenitors. Their modified genome began to fail them. Unexpected changes in the Earth's environment, mostly greater levels of radiation from the sun, began to corrupt their DNA. Their only salvation would come through splicing their own genes with humans to produce a new species capable of successfully interbreeding with. But the Austra Albus created many

generations of humans before finally achieving the one for whom they would accept and be able to breed with naturally. This is the modern human.

Over time the Austra Albus would create two castes; the elite caste and the worker caste. Today the elite caste represents a secret group of high powered, selective wealthy elitists. And this lineage is a Alien-Human hybrid line.

**So that is what you meant when you said "Homo sapiens received elements of Austra Albus genetics for very specific reasons?"**

When the Anu too became sick, just like the Progenitors; they needed to create an offspring genetically enhanced and better suited for surviving on Earth. They created Austra Albus. This group was a pure lineage, and was around for thousands of years after the Anu had perished. But they too shared some strong genetic predisposition that kept them from adapting to the Earths ever changing environment. Their last chance of survival would be through interbreeding with the earliest vestiges of humanity.

The writings say that what resulted from the initial efforts was that they created a new species more beautiful than their own. And this fact was important to our own continuation. You see … the Austra Albus was an intimidating figure; very tall with super pure gray/white skin (no color), with a vast variety of eye colors. Just like the Anu, and Progenitors.

Their bone structure was much more pronounced than that of the soft rounded human appearance. The Austra Albus possessed a more linear and hardened appearance defining their skeletal facial structure. There faces were longer and thinner, and their eyes twice as large … not at all like human eyes. For instance, the illustrations made by Greys of the Austra Albus, and through descriptions of their early appearance showed that there were no visible "whites of the eye" (the sclera), just a beautiful array of light colored irises and transparent pupils that resembled clear pools of reflective liquid.

**And do we have proof of this?**

Certainly, there are images on the many metallic sheets (tablets) we found. Both images and writings showed that the Anu had many eye colors, which included violet, gray, green, hazel, and the most common colors being brown and blue. This was in stark difference to early humans who had a very visible sclera (white area of the eye), a much smaller iris with only one range of eye color (very light brown to very dark brown - almost black). And again, this is all according to the writings found.

Humans had to be genetically modified in order to create a group successful of interbreeding with Austra Albus.

After the successful creation of the first generation of species able to interbreed, the results produced the first true generation of people whom the Austra Albus immediately accepted. They accepted them for their beauty and for the diversity of the appearance, which was a striking difference to the Austra Albus who shared a strong consistent commonality in appearance.

But in addition to the beauty was the greater level of simplicity of the new hybrid species' genome … which was now almost identical to their own, thus allowing them the ability to better understand it, and to seemingly change it at will.

But despite the initial successes, the new hybrid species was not attaining the intellectual capacity of the Austra Albus and more work would be required to elevate their abilities. This would mean augmenting the layered structure of the new species cerebral cortex. It took some time, but it says that they created a large enough cortex to allow the species to grasp advanced language skills, higher mathematics and the many sciences.

Once they accomplished this, the new species proved far more capable and even formidable as a counterpart than they had envisioned. But still the Austra Albus was mostly revered by all the generations of those who they had created.

The earlier created "imperfect generations" died off; as they were never allowed inter-breeding with any later generations. And this resulted in the perfected version that they had hoped for. This later newest hybrid species they created is the modern humans; us.

Two things occurred. One group was used for marinating the Austra Albus lineage and subsequent ruling castes. The other group simply became a servant caste; and this is who we represent today. The others are the Illuminati.

**How are we using all of this information? And why are we, and even government allowing someone to control them?**

Okay, good question. Let me put in a way that might make sense…

I learned that right now, in Dulce, some of our research geneticists are trying to discover the remains of one of the Scimitor Grey sub-species. This is what my intelligence channel has told me and just one of the many reasons why I am talking to you now. Imagine if such a group were to ever surface using Grey technology, and possessing the intellectual capacity of Greys. I hate to think of the outcome. It wouldn't be good for us.

The dark element of Dulce is attempting to gain a complete picture of the Grey Scimitor sub-species' genetic code (if they can obtain it) to experiment with sequencing their DNA for these damned Ultimate Soldier programs they are conducting.

This is the kind of work they are really interested in, and are now performing…

Massive modified testosterone and steroidal injections, coupled with Extracellular matrix for rapid healing; Genetic Brain Reconstruction of the Frontotemporal Lobes for rapid recall and super fast mind calculations; Deep Brain Stimulation to allow selective brain areas to be turned on or off allowing higher focus and greater brain utilization; Brain Plasticity to allow the brain the ability to grow and adapt … even Neurogenesis, to grow new cells.

And who do you think they are testing this on … volunteer soldiers? No! It is innocent humans; unwilling participants in their game of playing God. That's right; I've already told you, and this is why are also abducting people now. MILABS; read up on it.

But what is sick, is that we learned this from the Greys. We didn't invent this. And now we accept this as a regular practice for the advancement of the military and our "protection"; but protection from whom? God dammed it. That was always the big problem, there was never an enemy that justified such paranoia and validation for this disturbed work we are now involved in.

But now; today, we have a firmly established enemy who is perfect for use towards propagating this charade; terrorists. So now this work will never cease to receive funding, and the experimentation may never end. High powered individuals from various administrations have been apart of this effort since the 1970's, as have many others in our government who partake in the windfall of dollars created through contracting under this black umbrella of secrecy.

If you are like everyone else, you think in terms of a bi-partisan establishment, but guess what? There is no bi-partisan establishment, there is only one, and they are controlled through the highest of orders dating back to the very beginnings of our earliest civilizations. The writings found throughout the caverns tell us this.

The Austra Albus have successfully infiltrated human ranks by becoming human. So you see? With this integration of both of our genomes, they have attained what they have always wanted; the perfect subservient compatible sub-group. While they, the Illuminati, rule.

**Colonel, where are all these tablets now; the metal sheets? Who owns the today?**

Everything is deep in a vault beneath Wright Patterson Air Force Base; stored away permanently. The nature of studying the Greys and their history was concluded during

the 1980's and the materials have been sealed permanently; forever. An unknown shadow arm of the United States government owns them. This group owns the oversight of all artifacts in the underground warehouse "The Vault" at Wright Patterson and the last person to see and work on them was an Assyrian archeologist named [97] Taha Baqir who helped our Linguists and Computer Scientists decipher some of the last remaining algorithmic sequences found on the Grey tablets that were unlike *any* of the others ever seen before; in the sense that they contained, seemingly, the key to both inter-dimensional portals and time travel.

---

[97] Taha Baqir (Arabic: طه رقاب, 1912 – 28 February 1984) was an Iraqi archaeologist, author, cuneiformist, and former curator of the National Museum of Iraq. Taha Baqir is considered one of Iraq's most eminent archaeologists. Among the works he is remembered for are his Akkadian to Arabic translation of the Epic of Gilgamesh, his decipherment of Sumero-Akkadian mathematical tablets, his Akkadian law code discoveries, and his excavations of ancient Babylonian and Sumerian sites; including the ancient Sumerian city of Shaduppum in Baghdad.

**And then the tablets were sealed?**

Yes. I don't think they will emerge from "The Vault" unless some other major discovery is made necessitating their use. Never count that out. As we make discoveries and as technology emerges that we do not understand, individuals will require access to the tablets and I know that they'll potentially resurface.

**Colonel, there are many who have studied Deep Underground tunnels, i.e. [98] Dr. Richard Sauder, [99] Mr. Dennis Balthaser, and Mr. Norio Hayakawa, among others. When we first spoke by phone you said that you've reached out over the years to various people regarding Dulce. I'm curious, do you know Norio Hayakawa, and did you ever meet him or the others?**

I do not know him personally, but I know a lot about him, as I do any person whose name comes up in circles related to Dulce. This also means I know everything there is to know about every author, blogger, researcher, lecturer, etc. with regards to Dulce. As you already know, I go to everything related to Dulce. So yes, as I mentioned before … I was at the Dulce Conference he (Norio) organized in 2009 as well. As for the others, I know of them but I have never met them. Although I did listen to Balthaser speak in Dulce.

---

[98] Dr. Richard Sauder was the first person to systematically popularize the mysterious topic of underground and underwater bases and tunnels. (http://keyholepublishing.com/Sauder.html)

[99] Dennis G. Balthaser UFO Investigator, Researcher and Lecturer retired from the Texas Department of Transportation in 1996, after 33 years in Civil Engineering work. Prior to that, he was in the United States Army in an Engineering Battalion. (http://www.truthseekeratroswell.com)

**Was the helicopter at the event from DSD-3?**

Yes. I was near a parking lot close to the Best Western Jicarilla Inn at 5:50 AM, sitting with my wife, drinking my coffee when they flew directly over the building. There were two helicopters, not one. One stayed around longer, hovering over the building. The other circled the area then scanned some vehicles, including us before leaving. And you better believe there was a military presence there. I can confirm that there were two AFOSI investigators sitting there in the audience, who I personally recognized. In addition to them, there were several recognizable LANL scientists.

**What about John Lear; I have to ask about Mr. Lear because of involvement in recent revelations about Dulce?**

I really can't comment on John.

---

[100] John Lear, retired airline captain, with over 19,000 hours of flight-time, has flown in over 100 different types of planes in 60 different counties around the world. Son of Lear Jet inventor, Bill Lear, John is the only pilot to hold every FAA airplane certificate. It is purported that he flew secret missions for the CIA in Central and Southeast Asia, Eastern Europe, the Middle East and Africa between 1966 and 1983.

**But why not, John Lear has been heavily involved in discussions on Dulce for years?**

Well, because I knew John a long time ago; and I feel bad that he got swept up in the lies behind the Castello story. John is innocent in all of this.

**You really knew John Lear?**

Yes, but I am not going to elaborate on the details of our relationship, other than it occurred during my days working on Type-X events for the CIA; that's when we met. He was a pilot conducting CIA business, and I'll leave it at that.

Listen … John is good American and was a hell of a pilot, and today he is serious researcher whose only fault is that sometimes he trusts data from those who would fabricate certain elements about matters … like Dulce.

He's was there in Dulce in 1987, and he met with many of the principals from the primary group of researchers and stake holders, those involved; people with historical ties relating to the whole investigations that took place over the years. So I just cannot fault him whatsoever, especially seeing as how he nearly killed himself almost driving off the road and into the canyon when he was there. I read this in message board

somewhere. That just makes me laugh my ass off when I think about it. Personally, I don't know why the heck he didn't just fly a plane over the Mesa plateau?

In any event, what I will tell you about John is this… He knows more than anyone could imagine. And that's coming from my own intelligence channel, including our mutual friend and many others who have access to the classified government data repositories we work from; CIA, NSA, you get the picture. And John might even have access to MJ-12 documents no one else has ever seen outside the Majestic periphery. And that's how important John is.

Am I saying his information Dulce is accurate? My answer is emphatically no; however, his assumption that something is there is 100% accurate. He simply fell into the falsities behind the Castello story. That is not his fault.

**Right now John is focused on the Moon. Why do you think that is?**

Because he knows that there is a base on the far side and even buildings and supporting infrastructure visible on the near side which was all created by the Greys a long time ago. All of it abandoned when the species began to weaken, to the point of barely being able to leave the caverns. That's why there is no activity but ample evidence of their having once been there. It's up to us now, if we really want to get our hands on this legacy left behind.

I believe that the technology that is on the moon surpasses the level of technology we receive from the Greys today. My understanding is that there were Greys who chose to stay there operating the bases on the moon but that they died over time due to a lack of life sustaining resources.

In my heart, I know that's why John is looking to the moon so damned much. My NASA insider tells me that John unknowingly is an acquaintance of someone 'very important' who I also happen to know. This is someone so important that if he were to leave us, our whole intelligence channel would be immediately affected and at a loss of pretty important network outside of our reach.

This person is the last remaining member of COM-12 and the most important provider of our Moon and Mars intelligence. And that's why he (John) is putting all his chips in and betting on the moon as our next endeavor. Why, because he knows it is.

Try to remember what I told you earlier; Project Horizon was not a feasibility study about us possibly living and working on the moon. It was a plan devised to recover abandoned Grey technology on bases already there. I know that within time at least one of our astronauts will disclose what they saw; Grey bases on the moon. And remember, Corso had direct involvement with Project Horizon.

So whatever you do, don't believe the current NASA administration. Our focus is not Mars… it is in fact the Moon. The evidence is there. Why do you think that we never point our satellites equipped with advanced photographic means at the moon? We can take a picture of a daily headline on a newspaper in Tokyo from Low Earth Orbit, but in 30 plus years, no high resolution images of the moon exist. And there are no high-def pictures of the far or near side either.

And the same goes for Mars. [101] Buzz Aldrin who was the Lunar Module pilot on Apollo 11, the first manned lunar landing in history, told the world live on C-SPAN that a monolith exists on the moon. Do you think he was crazy? Hell no! He knows damned will that there are unexplained mysteries that exist in our universe, our own back yard that are not natural and were created and placed in plain view for us to one day discover.

If you recall, recently they cancelled all plans to go to the moon. Well, now you know why. We cannot provoke others in to exploring the moon. If we stay away and show no interest, they'll reciprocate. But the minute we begin showing interest, they too will begin to explore the moon and we simply cannot risk it. Imagine if an enemy state were to acquire the level of technology, possibly a more advanced level, than we now possess? This would be catastrophic and displace the level of order in the Geo-political spectrum.

The evidence is there if you look. You can gain access to NASA [102] Technical Report R-277 which proves it. There is evidence that our astronauts observed and listened to sounds coming from one of the Grey bases on the moon, if not multiple bases. There are many ancient Grey artifacts to be discovered there. Gary McKinnon opened a can of worms and validated the claims from people like Karl Wolf, Carol Rosin among others. The evidence is there and I am telling you, it is real … all of it.

---

[101] Buzz Aldrin (born Edwin Eugene Aldrin, Jr.; January 20, 1930) is an American mechanical engineer, retired United States Air Force pilot and astronaut who was the Lunar Module pilot on Apollo 11, the first manned lunar landing in history. On July 20, 1969, he was the second human being to set foot on the Moon, following mission commander Neil Armstrong.

[102] NASA Technical Report R-277, "Chronological Catalog of Reported Lunar Events" published in July 1968 just one year prior to the first Moon landing.

**Who or what is COM-12, you've only just mentioned it?**

COM-12 was a group centered on "Naval Intelligence" that operated as a counter-intelligence agency with its own agents who serviced as liaisons between various private sector entities with positions of power within media, government, and even academia. But primarily COM-12 worked against the powers-that-be from malevolent

organizations which they recognized and sniffed out from within the U.S. government, especially shadow groups operating at places like Dulce, Area 51, and the Pentagon; the primary group being AQUARIUS a secret subset from within Majestic-12. Both of these groups are under the control of the Illuminati, believe it. The powers at the top of every western democratic nation are somehow related to the ancient Austra Albus lineages, either through genetics or by placement.

But in essence, what COM-12 tries to accomplish is to sustain a rearguard action preserving constitutional government whereby they are deliberately leaking information which is damaging against the powers-that-be within the aforementioned organizations. It should be noted that DSD-3 from the very beginning had a special counterintelligence team to ensure groups like COM-12 never broke the Dulce story.

Today there is one remaining member of COM-12 today whose identity is so secretive that I have only ever heard their voice once; and this was over a decade ago. But this person provides our mutual friend and me with enough intelligence to remain ahead of the game. There are others within our own channels, and together we pool varying resources like this last remaining individual from COM-12 to keep abreast of all relevant matters. Trusting this person took years to accomplish, and only through the data they provided plus after much verification did we finally realize that they were legitimate.

From the 1980s COM-12 was killed off one-by-one over the years, and I am afraid that this lone person is the last remnant of the group. COM-12 was the only group fighting interests from the Illuminati. All of this goes back to when Dissident Greys began openly fighting the Austra Albus (*the Illuminati*). These two groups have been at each other for centuries and the game is very deadly. For siding with the Dissident Greys, COM-12 has paid a heavy price.

And as I said, this lone remaining agent, now in his 70s, is it. Once he is gone, COM-12 will cease to exist. Our only hope is that he reveals a repository of his data before his demise.

**Have you ever met Trinity in person?**

No.

*(Trinity is the 'mutual friend' who the Colonel so often mentions throughout the interview. For some reason he is even reluctant to even call him by his code name; Trinity.)*

**Did you know [103] William Cooper?**

Yes. But he had no involvement with Dulce other than knowing; actually … I should say "having" some strong opinions on the Shadow Government. He did know a lot about

many things, important things; but his switch from the Truth to the "Periphery of Paranoia" killed his credibility; UFO disease. Ask John Lear about it. He coined the phrase and he can tell you how, no … "he can prove" how Cooper began to become overly engrossed within his own tales because of pressure to perform when he had already proven enough. But he went off the deep end.

---

[103] Milton William "Bill" Cooper (May 6, 1943-November 5, 2001) was an American writer, shortwave broadcaster, and political activist. Cooper became a popular speaker on the UFO lecture circuit, and expanded his account into the book Behold a Pale Horse.

**I hate to ask you this, again … but what do you know of the individuals who initially wrote about Dulce, specifically about Castello and the 1979 battle? Did you ever meet any of them?**

No. But they have a real captivating Reptilian story about Dulce, if that is what you are interested in. And the folks at both the AFOSI and DSD-3 like them, essentially anyone who perpetuates the Castello story.

You see, individuals who can create unrealistic, or fantastic stories about Dulce are exactly who the new DSD-3 and AFOSI want. I'm not saying it's a disinformation campaign on their part; they may believe what they believe, but it helps AFOSI dismiss claims rather easily. And if the powers-that-be are in league with the Shadow Government, then they now have free reign to do as they please. Simply as a direct result of these other stories.

What bothers me about these other people is that they may really believe what they share. But everything they tell the world about Dulce is utterly wrong and it promotes an agenda that empowers the wrong side; the bad side.

In 1999 on the Art Bell show, "Somewhere in Time" I recall listening to a psychic named Joseph DeLouise who stated that sometimes people (who fall asleep during the show) will have dreams of aliens and UFOs or many types of related subjects, (because they are listening to the show in their sleep) which unfortunately during the dream state they cannot intellectualize or even rationalize.

However, much later during full consciousness they may recall one of those events from their dreams, like abduction, UFO sightings, or dealings with Reptilians; a topic often mentioned on the show. DeLouise commented that many of the millions of listeners who regularly fall asleep during the late night show can still hear the discussed subject matter, incorporating that into their dreams.

I often felt that these individuals, who have been disseminating Reptilians in relation to Dulce, may have been listening to "Somewhere in Time" with Art Bell. Hell they might

even be listening to Larry King … essentially anyone who covers the UFO and extraterrestrial subject matter. Whatever the case, I can tell you this; Thomas Edwin Castello "never existed".

What does exist is a massive facility discovered in 1940 by the Muroc Expedition which has since been augmented and holds a small community of Greys who work with us, and sometimes against us. Look, I am not saying there are no such things as Reptilians. Simply because I've seen some strange things to make me believe that the impossible is quite possible! Do they exist? I do not know. But, are they in Dulce? The answer is emphatically, no.

**Okay then, this brings me to one very important question. If the Greys have space craft and if they are seemingly so advanced technologically, why don't they just leave Earth for some other planet that better suits them? You said they used to go to the moon?**

Anthony, where are they going to go? As a matter of fact, let me put it to you this way… "They have no where to go." And quite frankly, they could never survive a trip to any suitable planetary system like our own. If you account for their small numbers, declining state of health, etc. the answer is they simply cannot leave.

The Greys were created here on Earth, and as such they were not designed for long-term space travel. But by default the Anu and Austra Albus who were literal copies of the Progenitors, *sans* the ability to live longer within Earths atmosphere, could travel on long space Journeys.

But the Greys, their society, as small as it now is, are too ingrained and embedded within the caverns beneath Dulce. That is their home. The genetic work they do now is not so that they can leave; rather, it is so that they can surface. Working with us, is in their benefit. So they do; and we use them. We are in control, or more to point … the powers-that-be are. And as for the moon, they have no interest in going back. But we do.

**Colonel, you know that people are going to say you are not telling the truth. How do you respond to that?**

First, you now have my full identity, which I hope you will redact appropriately when you release this data. Secondly, just ask several former area ranchers about the entrance to the base. They've seen it and so have dozens of Jicarilla Apache people. The base has an entrance and has been found many times, and it will be found again and again.

Ask the people who have seen the football-field sized silver metallic craft hovering over the Mesa. Ask the people who have been abducted by both Greys and Military within

the four corners area. Ask those who have been followed or harassed by the Black Helicopters; do you think these things just appear out of thin air?

In August 2002 the entrance was found by a University of New Mexico scientific research team camping off the Mesa plateau near the base of the Eastern Slope. They were conducting astronomical experiments while viewing the Perseid meteor showers. A few of them had wondered off to investigate strange colored lights from an area east of their camp. They were intercepted near the entrance, and they were instructed to tell no one about what they found, and ordered to leave, and nothing has ever come about the incident. People have found it. Need proof? Find these kids and ask them if it's real; that is if they'll even talk now.

Look, you have my DD-214 of which there is an important clue for you and everyone else to ponder over; and you won't find many other discharge papers like mine. And I've taken your polygraph tests and I have given you my story. Also you know Trinity and what his background is, so just think of the circles he keeps and how he and I may have encountered one another. Remember, I asked (him) to get me in contact with (you).

After I learned of the Malevolent Organizations (the Dark element) which had taken over Dulce, my hope was for an eventual full disclosure by 2000, but that did not happen. And now my instinct says it may never happen based on the intelligence I am receiving … unless I tell my story.

It is now 2010 and nothing has ever come forth about Dulce except for the disinformation seen over the years from those who have never been to Dulce, never worked at Dulce and who created this sophistical and inconsistent pool of data which does nothing but create disinformation for the dark element who use it. The details they provide contradict the truth. And their stories provide the bad element within AFOSI and DSD-3 the means to cover up atrocities against innocent people and the New Mexico environment that people rely upon to live. Like the water, the soil, the cattle, I can go on.

And I don't want to end up dead like Phil Schneider, so this is all that I am capable of giving; short of putting my entire family in danger … which I will not do. And to anyone who would wish me to identify myself and bring attention to those that I love just to satisfy their skepticism, well they can go to hell.

I am sorry, but this is the end of the interview.

**Colonel, thank you for your time.**

*(I felt this concluded our interview as he was visibly upset. But just then, he put out his last cigarette, walked to a room where I heard him jostling about with what sounded like*

*boxes or containers of some kind. When he emerged he had several black and white photographs.*

*What follows is the last exchange I had with the Colonel in person. I must preface that these photos were only shown to me once. I studied them for over an hour taking detailed notes, as the Colonel informed me that I could not take them with me. Nor would he allow me to scan or photo them. But I was grateful that he allowed me to take as many descriptive and detailed notes about everything I saw in each photo.*

*Later I took a series of memory regression sessions over several weeks to fully recall every detail of the photos I had seen. I then hired a local Northern California prodigy in 3D-CGI specialization, Adad Morales, to help me recreate every detail down to the matted metallic surface of the alien weapon, and to the glass-like concrete floors of the hangar and corridors of the Dulce Underground Complex.*

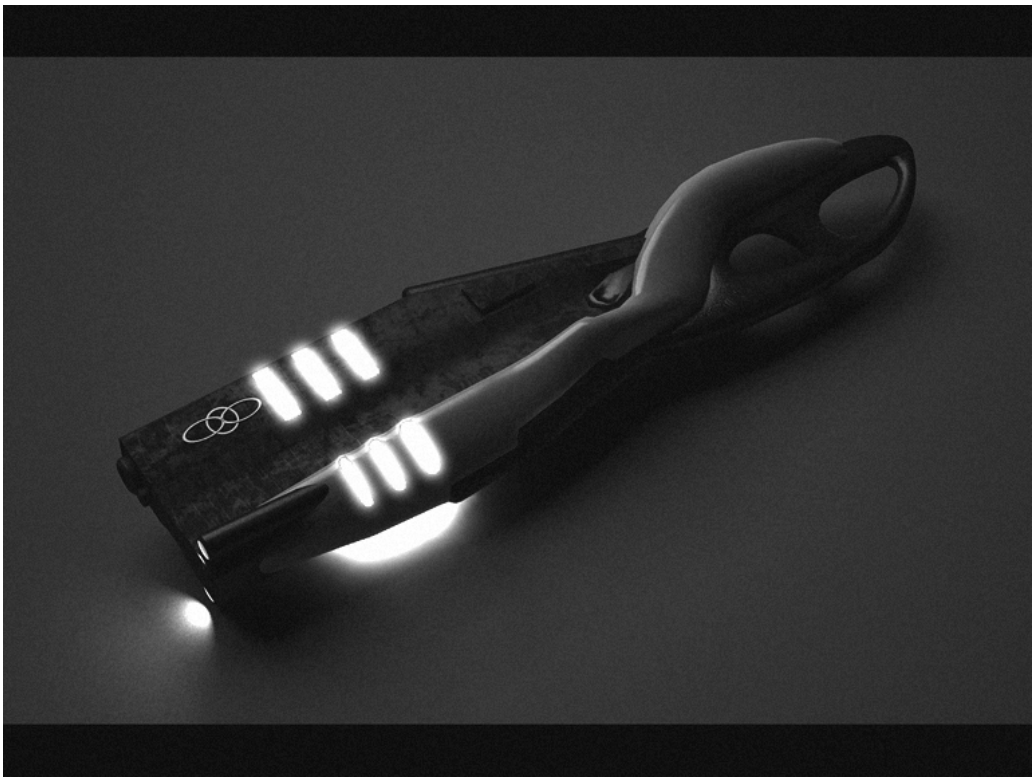
*I can safely and confidently affirm to you, with all my conviction, that what you see here is exactly what I saw; these photos are exact replications of the black-and-white Polaroid instant photos taken by the Colonel in 1983.)*

**Colonel, what are these?**

Before you go, I want you to see these. I can't let you have them or copy them, but you can review these before you leave.

These are the only images I have of Dulce; of underneath the Mesa and within the facility's confines. In October of 1983 before I retired I grabbed one of the incident-cameras from one of the many Security stations, a Polaroid fixed-focus instant camera with black-and-white film, and I took these photos at around 2:00 AM when no one was about. It's all I have, and you are the first person in over 30 years who has seen these. The first photo is of a Grey weapon.

Notice the organic design, the curves … nothing at all like ours. There is no trigger on this weapon either. You simply have to think to employ is devastating nature. What results is a liquid plasma burst so intense that it literally melts your body, or anything it touches instantly.



**Grey Weapon.**
*© Anthony F. Sanchez, www.UFOHighway.com, 2010-2011*

The power source for the weapon lasts for up to 60 years maybe more as far as we know, it's still going and uses some sort of fusion technology that we simply do not understand. It has a torch (a light) up front and has lighted areas on the sides indicating its status. Super low blue lighting means a low-charge status which is essentially off. And when all six lights are a high fluorescent blue color mode, it means that it is fully powered up; charged and ready for engagement, battle.

In case you are curious, yes I've used the weapon many times. And they are not to be used by the untrained as a person can inflict considerable damage without realizing it. For instance, all I needed to do was think "Fire" and it sent out a devastating blast. Don't ask me how, but the soldier who was chased in the corridor back in 1940 successfully used this weapon. The one in the photo is the one from that very engagement, and it has never lost its power source. During 1979 the Dissident Greys used these exact weapons to repel the lower level Greys helping us save over 100 lives.

This second photo is of the security access panels that are all over TA-D1 and TA-D2. I've never been to TA-D3 so I wouldn't know other than I would suspect that they use them as well. Down the middle there is a Glass Pane separating two sets of controls on either side. The left is designated for Greys, and the right is for Humans. The security access panel is designed this way because of the Greys super powerful magnetic property within their outer epidermis. They use a barcode scanning system as part of

their personal identification. Humans use a magnetic strip. Another interesting difference to note is that the writing on the Grey side was the advanced Cuneiform they used.

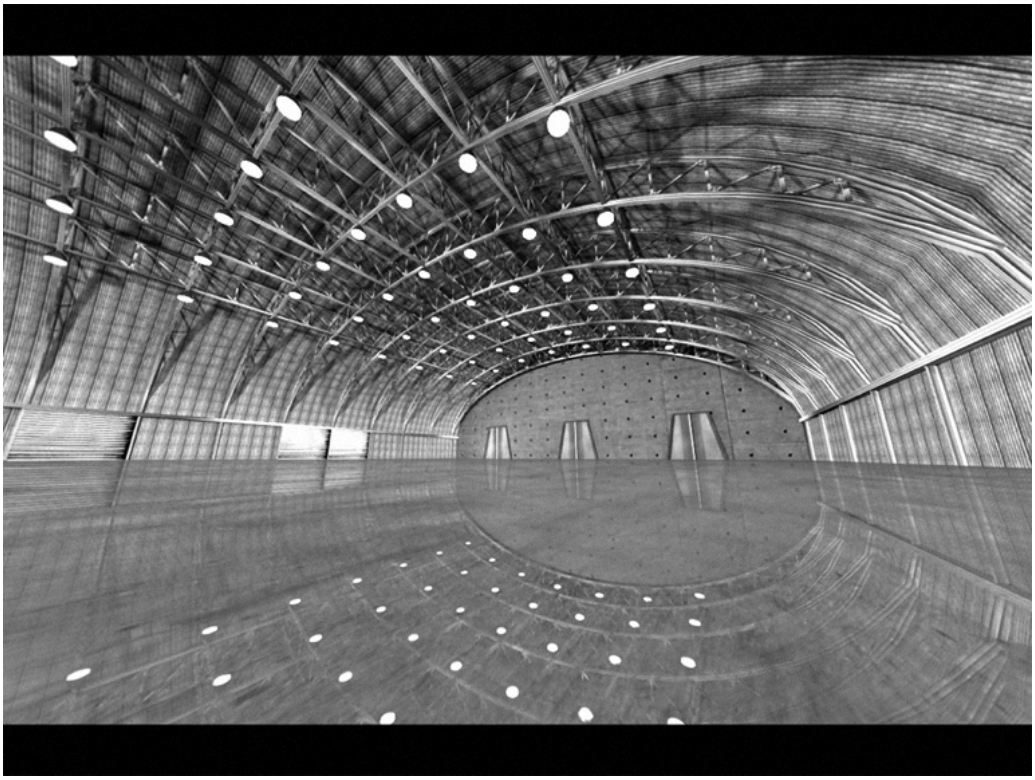
**Grey/Human Security Access Panel.**
*© Anthony F. Sanchez, www.UFOHighway.com, 2010-2011*

Thos were the only differences; otherwise we both use facial recognition scanning systems and personal entry codes. All three must be employed in this sequence; else an alert is triggered … first, you swipe or scan your card, then you are prompted to enter your personal entry code, and then you are prompted to allow the facial recognition scan. Once all this is done, a recorded voice from the intercom signals success, or in the event that you fail, a voice from DSD-3 security asks if you need assistance.

This third photo is of the Hangar on Level One of TA-D3. This is an area that never ceased to amaze me. There were architectural elements that were lent to us by the Greys to help accommodate their craft and operation. In a flash the normal human lighting converted to the low-level fluorescent lavender (purplish) lighted environment that they prefer. The floors were like glass, the metal was made from an alloy like nothing we have ever synthesized.

The Grey craft, when powered, created this distortion in space-time that caused the entire surrounding area to warp. Literally warp and expand outward. There seemed to be no mal-affects or anything harmful to the Grey or Humans within the vicinity of the

powered craft; however, the hangar would destabilize temporarily until the craft exited the hangar. Once they did, the malleable nature of the entire structure would reconstruct itself back to its original form.



**TA-D1 Hangar.**
*© Anthony F. Sanchez, www.UFOHighway.com, 2010-2011*

What we think was that the metal structures were made of some advanced fabricated "shape memory alloy". And one other thing was that unlike their preferred humid subterranean corridors and living environment, it was necessary that the hangar remain extremely cold, not freezing but very cold; 36 degrees Fahrenheit exactly. The heat generated from the craft was very high, and the affected hangar required the cold to allow the shape memory alloy to recreate its original form after being warped by the craft. I wish I could have photographed one of the disc shaped craft, but the timing just wasn't right.

This final photo is of one of the corridors on level three. In all upper levels (one through three), the corridors are exactly the same in design. In each there is a long passage, and along the walls you find these structured and uniform patterns of large flat panels, made of some metallic matted substance.

Interspersed between these segments were smaller areas where the walls had a smooth black layer of what appeared to be polished down conglomerate rock, you cannot see them in the photo I took, but it is almost a granite-like substance in appearance, but

different in that it had both a liquid and illuminant property to it. If you pressed your hand up against it, an illuminated print remained for some time. The lighting was the only thing that ever differed from some corridors. There were two types. Some corridors, tunnels, had one larger set of horizontal rectangular and recessed panes; each illuminated. And the other style is with two sets of longer, thinner horizontal rectangular and recessed panes. In both types, the lighting was always this dim but fluorescent lavender color.

**TA-D1 Corridor/Tunnel.**
*© Anthony F. Sanchez, www.UFOHighway.com, 2010-2011*

The floors were exactly like the flooring found in the hangar. It was a glass-like surface with distorted spotted areas of some conglomerate rock that had been flattened and polished to a mirror like property. These were unbelievably beautiful to look at.

These are all the photos I have. If I had tried to take any pictures of populated areas like Installation Command or the Labs during normal working hours I would have been discovered. As it was, terror was running through me as I took these. I know that the after I left that someone would have noticed that four pictures were taken and unaccounted for. My only hope is that it would have transpired long enough after I left, that no one would put two and two together.

Well, that is all I have. You are the only one I have ever shared this history with. My hope is that you will illicit others to come forward with their own recanting of time they

may have spent at Dulce or anywhere similar, where our government is conducting matters of a malevolent nature.

It is the things that the Shadow Government does to innocent people and to the environment … that is what I am fighting against. That is why you now have this data.

And Anthony…

**Yes Colonel?**

In 2006 the [104] Project Camelot folks interviewed someone … someone I know was involved with a project that a peer of mine was also privy to. Now, when the time is right I or my peer will be contacting you and the Camelot people. Something important, very important is going to come to light, but it has to happen once you and I have completely parted ways. I cannot explain right now but look for it.

---

[104] http://projectcamelot.org

**Colonel, thank you for your time.**

*(And with that we stopped. Since the interview I have spoken with him via cell phone at least twice to clarify certain areas of the interview. To my disappointment, he has informed me that once the book publishes that I will never see or hear from him again. Although it is disappointing, I understand the necessity for his and his family's continued anonymity and safety.*

*At the time of this writing I still do now know what he meant with that last comment. And I can attest that I have never met nor spoken to the people of Project Camelot. As developments occur, I'll update the website http://www.ufohighway.com)*

---

# Post-Interview: Analysis & Research

## What about Reptilians?

The Dulce story in its essence is about Greys and has nothing to do with any other race of beings except humans, and human-alien hybrids.

When I began to research and delve into the Dulce story, I began to find the seemingly endless material available online regarding the Reptilians and the storylines surrounding this particular alien life form. As it were, to me they are not as believable is the story I was told by the Colonel. Not because I do not believe in the possibility of Reptilians, but rather because I just do not accept the story as told by those who wrote it in such a fashion that discounts such a huge level of any human aspect.

With the Colonel I am constantly reminded that it is us, not the Greys, who are in control and who manipulate the situation. Ultimately, that sounds very human and very familiar; therefore, I have to side with his version of events.

I personally have a friend, who says they themselves were in fact abducted by reptilians as a child, and they appear absolutely resolute in their belief, and I find them highly credible; yet as a researcher, it is not my place to question their experience(s) unless I am asked to conduct an investigation on their behalf. And to date I haven't been asked. So my hope is that people understand that this is not a book made to discount or invalidate the existence of Reptilians. After conducting the interview with the Colonel and learning of the many things he shared, I have come to accept that anything is possible.

## Grey Areas…

To understand what I was dealing with, specifically the history of whom the inhabitants (Greys) were, I needed to understand exactly what it was that the Colonel also understood about them. For instance, "Where did the Greys come from, and who brought them here?" These were questions that would perplex me including anyone who would read through the Dulce Interview; so a chart detailing the information from the records as recalled by the Colonel would be paramount.

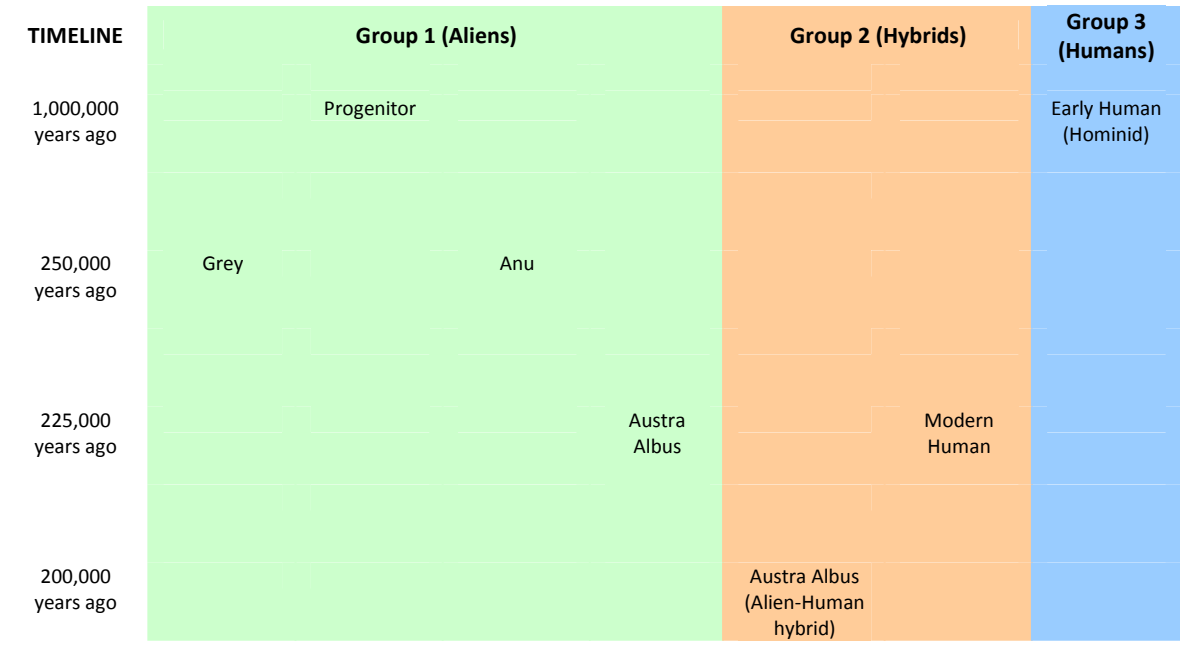
Once I made this realization, it then dawned upon me that I could create such a chart to help show exactly what the history and lineage was that the Colonel learned of through studying the briefing documents, and records of the Grey archeological writings kept within the DSD-3 security repositories, located at Dulce. And again, these are in direct reference to the Greys, their creators, the Anu, the Astra Albus and us … modern humans.

I have to apologize to those who I have spoken with in person when trying to recall these events. This is such a complex area of the Colonel's testimony and I have often struggled with this concept.

For months I have struggled remembering the timeline, and mistakenly stated that the Grey history tells that the progenitors arrived to our Solar System 250,000 years ago, when if fact it was 1,000,000 years ago according to the Grey archeological tablets.

Below is the accurate retelling of what the data is from the Colonel on the rich history of the Greys and their creators. So again, I apologize if I have from time to time gotten these facts mixed up; it is just that the history of the inhabitants with regards to their origins is very rich, and I am only now beginning to attain expertise in fully understanding this data. Some of this data came from further clarification through phone conversations with the Colonel.

**Progenitors / Greys / Humans**




1,000,000 years ago

- A Progenitor Race of Aliens came to our solar system from Sirius B to inhabit Mars. On Mars they thrived and lived successfully until one day unexpectedly a catastrophic event occurred on Mars. This catastrophe slowly altered the atmosphere and over time forced the Progenitors to leave Mars.

900,000 years ago

- An asteroid destroyed the plant and all its inhabitants.

> *<u>POSSIBLE CONNECTION</u>*
> *Interestingly enough British writer and journalist Graham Hancock author of The Mars Mystery, a renowned expert in Archaeoastronomy, advocates strong supposition that the planet Mars was hit*

*by a devastating cataclysm, possibly quite recently in astronomical terms. This could support the writings as claimed by the Colonel which state that such an event occurred forcing the Progenitor race to move from Mars to Earth. – Antony F. Sanchez*

350,000 years ago

- After the catastrophe, the Progenitor Race left Mars for Earth to avert a complete extinction. On Earth although oxygen was plentiful, it's environment lacked the helium they required and also had very low nitrogen, and carbon dioxide levels in the atmosphere, so they created genetically enhanced offspring; the (Anu) who could survive under these conditions.

*<u>POSSIBLE CONNECTION</u>*
*The West African Culture; the Dogon, who perform a ritual every 60 years to honor Sirius which matches the time Sirius A takes to orbit Sirius B, claim that extraterrestrial beings once lived on a planet that orbits another star in the Sirius system. Their belief is that the extraterrestrials landed on our planet. And that it was the extraterrestrials who gave the Dogon the knowledge of the Sirius star system. They say that they were given knowledge about our planets and other 'unknown' planets, much of which modern astronomy later verified the existence for. Without the use of telescopes the Dogon accurately described the moons of Jupiter and claimed to know of the rings of Saturn. Visiting anthropologists detailed how much of their own astronomical knowledge predated Copernicus. But what is most intriguing is that at 8.6 light years from Earth, Sirius is very close to Earth. – Anthony F. Sanchez*

*<u>ADDITIONAL</u>*
*It should be noted that there is strong evidence of the existence for some past civilization having existed on Mars. Simply by virtue of the many findings made, such as the DMN Pyramid, Cydonia Face, Crowned Kings Face and the Mars Rover Statue of a Person. And these are possible remnants of a lost civilization which could have existed on Mars. Further evidence I found to support this was in Richard C. Hoagland's book, The Monuments of Mars: A City on the Edge of Forever. – Anthony F. Sanchez*

**Frequently Asked Question**:
What does Anu mean?

**Answer**:
In Sumerian mythology and later for Assyrians and Babylonians, Anu was a sky-god, the god of heaven, lord of constellations, king of gods, spirits and demons, and dwelt in the highest heavenly regions.

250,000 years ago

- The Progenitor Race decided at this time, due to their low numbers, to create the Eloah (Greys) to serve the Anu and to also oversee the earliest vestiges of humans (a small primitive indigenous species).

**Question**:
What does Eloah mean?

**Answer**:

In Hebrew Eloah is defined as Mighty, Powerful One. The word Eloah is the singular (or dual) of Elohim and appears more than 70 times in the Tanakh, primarily in more poetic passages.

**Note:**
The root-meaning of the word is unknown.

*POSSIBLE CONNECTION*
*Ancient Near East (Sumerian) texts tell stories of how various Deities were created. In one instance, in the Atra-Hasis, the Anunnaki are the race of powerful non-human god-like beings which the Sumerian tablets make reference to them, as the gods who 'created' the Igigi. Creators of another Deity, one closely associated with Greys. One point of contention here is that under this assumption, this would make the Progenitor race the Anunnaki, which is not entirely implausible. – Anthony F. Sanchez*

250,000 years ago

- Within time, the inevitable occurred as the Progenitor Race died, and the Anu began its complete rule over Earth. For a thousand years they would reign, but at then end of this small period they became sick from Earths environment (the same as their predecessors).

*POSSIBLE CONNECTION*
*This could mirror the story in the ancient Near East texts where it is found that the Igigi, who closely mirror modern Greys, rebelled against the Anunnaki, their creators. – Anthony F. Sanchez*

225,000 years ago

- The (Anu) begin to die at which time the Eloah (Greys) become to powerful and their numbers too large, so the Anu created Austra Albus; a genetically enhanced offspring w/ Hominid DNA.

*POSSIBLE CONNECTION*
*"Zecharia Sitchin states that an Anunnaki scientist by the name of Enki, meaning "Lord Earth", created humankind as a slave race to serve the Anunnaki, by splicing Anunnaki genes with earthly hominid genes, as we see by this quote taken from that same interview:*

*'…some 300,000 years ago engaged in genetic engineering to bring about Homo-sapiens by mixing their genes with those of the evolved hominids . . . The leader of the first expedition to Earth, a great scientist who led the genetic engineering achievement, was called EN.KI.'*

*So, while academia views the accounts of the Anunnaki as Sumerian myths, Sitchin accepts them, and other Sumerian accounts, as factual and truthful real events from the ancient past." – Anthony F. Sanchez*

- The Anu also created Modern Human; an enhanced genetic manipulation of hominid with a small infusion of their own alien DNA. This resulted in a newer intelligent species that saw its self advance exponentially.

25,000 years ago

- Warned by the Anu before their demise of the threat the Eloah (Greys) could one day pose, the Austra Albus infects Eloah (Greys) with a powerful and permanent biogenetic change. They then send them to exile in Dulce Caverns under the ruse that it is a peaceful sanctuary that would help them overcome their sickness.

  **Question**:
  What does Austra Albus mean?

  **Answer**:
  Unknown. (Austra) Possibly derived from other Grey translation *aust-ri* meaning "southern". (Albus) Possibly derived from other Grey translation *al-bin* meaning white or devoid of color.

  *POSSIBLE CONNECTION*
  *Interesting that this story correlates to the timeframe of the Mitochondrial Eve Theory which suggests, that our modern human species came into being some 200,000 years ago, this same scientific evidence rules out ant assertion of a gradual mutation, and which leaves no plausible explanation for humans being as advanced as we are; except through advanced genetic manipulation. – Anthony F. Sanchez*

  *ADDITIONAL*
  *At this time the Greys begin adopting a doctrine whereas they literally revere and worship their creators, not realizing the offspring of the progenitors have infected them and place them within the caverns to die away and not present a threat to the Austra Albus power structure. – Anthony F. Sanchez*

- The infection caused an inability to withstand the Suns electromagnetic radiation; and also causes a permanent change to the outer epidermis. While the Eloah (Greys) began to suffer, they also began to espouse a religious doctrine resulting in reverence for the Progenitor Race who created them; and whose offspring were helping them. Strict laws were enacted based on this new doctrine.

- At this time the Austra Albus begins strict breeding protocols / eliminating as much Alien DNA from their lineage to become 99.999% human in both appearance and anatomy.

- Through all of this, the Austra Albus become a tightly controlled bloodline (with a small alien genetic footprint) stretching back thousands of years; and they become the people who today represent the powers-that-be amongst the ranks of humanity.

- Among the many families across continents, there appear to be many races but are in fact holders of one very important alien genetic marker; and there is only one single type of Austra Albus, and this is at the genetic level.

- Human appearance is inconsequential. There are North Americans, Asians, Africans, Europeans, Australians, South Americans, Near & Middle East and so forth … all of whom descended from strict marriage based on familial-lineage and breeding protocols, of a select lineage base to preserve the genetic lines not skin color.

- They work together to protect their wealth, which enables them control and continued secrecy. All because of one reason; blood.

- To maintain their ancient lineage; the Austra Albus require pure blood of their females and glandular excretions of modern human.

- From the blood attained through females of the lineage it helps them to sustain their ability to withstand the environment; and through the secretions of pituitary and pineal glands taken from modern humans, this also acts as a strong drug helping to keep them from succumbing to mental instability also caused by environmental exposure.

12,500 years ago

- The Eloah (Grey) numbers are at only 1000; kept low purposefully. Any larger population would render them incapable of their life sustaining efforts. Over thousands of years they have become trapped to their subterranean enclosure beneath Dulce.

> *<u>INTERSTING TO NOTE</u>*
> *Younger group of Dissident Greys emerge, who do not espouse the same beliefs as the elder Greys. The Dissidents know the plan enacted by the Austra Albus against them; civil war erupts, attacks on Austra Albus are executed. At this time, after civil war subsides numbers are reduced to 1000 Greys as a total population as resources and living space diminishes.*

- Civil war erupted over the older caste and younger (Dissident) caste. This fighting began over the decision to not adopt newer laws in lieu of all the old laws structured around their religious doctrine, a doctrine that reveres the Progenitor Race.

- The dissidents refused to follow the religious doctrine because of the betrayal conducted by the Anu and Austra Albus (Progenitor offspring) against the Eloah.

- Over time as the Dulce Caverns were breached by humans, fighting would sometimes ensue to prevent the secret of their existence from being known amongst the emerging human populace nearby.

Circa 1860

- The last such fight occurring some time around 1870 with Apache warriors.

1940

- The discovery of the Greys and eventual cooperation with Humans began in 1940 after the Muroc Expedition.

> *INTERSTING TO NOTE*
> *By 1947 full scale construction of retrofitting the upper levels of the Dulce Underground Complex begins.*

1979

- Battle occurs between DSD-3/Dissidents vs. Lower Level Greys

Present

- 1990s Leaks of MILABS, Super Soldiers, and Bio Agent Development begin to surface with completion of TA-D3 (near Leandro Tank) and beneath Project Gas Buggy ground zero location.

Understanding this history was critical to knowing who the Greys really are and why they cooperate with us. Through my attendance at the "2010 Angel Fire Paranormal Symposium" I met John Greenewald Jr., webmaster of [105] The Black Vault. Prior to meeting John and learning how effective filing FOIA (Freedom of Information Act) requests can be … *knowledge I gained through his lecture …* shamelessly, I had always relied on peers and research assistants who were already familiar with the task when I needed FOIA research accomplished.

Laziness, pure and simple on my part; but I had always justified this by virtue of my other (*important*) research activities during investigative work. Now with my own template and list of FOIA officers (liaisons and contacts), I too am responsibly filing then digging through the provided documentation. I still have not given up on FOIA filings for information on Dulce.

---

[105] http://www.theblackvault.com/

## Maglev technology?

The Otowi building on the LANL campus is "LANL TA-3 Building 261" aka "the Otowi Building". It contains the personnel badge (security) office, the Human Resources

Division offices, and most Business Operations Division offices, including the main cafeteria for LANL employees, contractors and public visitors. I mention Otowi because I could not confirm that the areas surrounding the Otowi building on the LANL campus represent the LANL Access Point; areas to which the Colonel says the civilian employees from the Dulce Underground Complex regularly arrive and depart. At the same time, I could not discount this fact either.

Spending time at the Otowi building itself, and conducting a visual analysis of the traffic headed in and out of surrounding buildings such as the "Los Alamos National Laboratory (LANL) Research Library", the LANL TA-3 Computer Building, and the National Security Sciences Building (NSSB). One could see that the heavy amount of traffic occurring onsite is in disproportion to the amount of volume that the area would require for housing such a large contingent of people. I also noted that the TA-3 Building 1401 Parking garage fills up with a large amount of cars, which in my opinion might exceed the amount of personnel working within the buildings making up Technical Area 3.

What this does is leave room for the assertion that a Maglev shuttle system runs beneath the area and out to the Rio Arriba Scientific & Technological Underground Auxiliary (TA-D1). But a trip to Otowi briefly left me excited, believing I had found the Holy Grail; however, this excursion would prove not to be after further analysis.

In a discussion with noted Aztec UFO researcher [106] Scott Ramsey, I walked away with a penchant to understand more on Magnetics and the implication for a large rail system that could possibly run right beneath the confines of TA-3 and out to the Dulce Underground Complex. My source says a Maglev rail system is operated by Bechtel under a contract with Department of Energy. And that the initial rail system was created by Bechtel. Later 'General Dynamics Corporation' through a Federal contract with the DoE was awarded a no-bid contract to construct a High-Speed Rail System using Maglev Technology. And before that, the rail network system was a Conventional High Speed Rail Network.

The Maglev contract (supposedly) was awarded during 1966. I looked into this, checking with the GSA and DoE; however, this seems to have been kept Top Secret, possibly funded under some Black Budget project. And as I go over the interview with Colonel X, it was never really made clear to me 'if the Maglev rail network extended beyond the Dulce periphery'. And to me, this was a very important aspect to research, regardless of the ambiguity from such a missing comment because UFO researcher Scott Ramsey's own research gave me some critical data to consider. And most people may not know this but Scott specializes in magnetic wire (and is somewhat of an insider about certain special projects within LANL). In an email correspondence, here is what he wrote to me:

(**Excerpts from email**)

*"I really doubt, however I am open to being wrong, that there is a mag-lev system at Los Alamos … On the mag-lev side … only a few major players like Bombardier, (formerly Westinghouse Transportation), General Electric (no new projects) and General Atomic (formerly Hughes Aero-Space in California) and PSM (Pittsburgh, or East Pittsburgh, Pa.) The Japanese play a large role as do the French. Only a few prototypes of the "off shore" manufactures are present in North America."*

*"… a mag-lev system as large as the one rumored to connect Los Alamos to anywhere (Dulce, Kirtland, etc.) would be the largest in North America. This would have not slipped through the cracks. The mag-lev uses a special insulation system made by Du Pont called Kapton film. Years ago, when the rumors of a mag-lev rail system was alleged to connect in the northern New Mexico area, and I am taking 20 years ago, I asked a bunch of old timers … about this rumor."*

*"They all laughed it off, as a project that large would have a lot of attention due to the amount of high temperature insulation required just for the motors and controls. Mag-lev motors run extremely HOT! As mag-lev or any mass transit contracts are let out, people … bid on these. This does not make it impossible; anything is possible, but highly unlikely from those that I talked with."*

*"… I can almost recite all the mass transit projects including the Tampa Airport and the Pittsburgh Airport that are not mag-lev, but A.C. design, using conventional motors. They still got a lot of attention!"*

*- Scott Ramsey*

So one must ask … is there a Maglev Rail System that runs from Dulce to LANL? And if there is, is it just limited to the Dulce/LANL periphery? In my opinion, if one does exist, then it is highly probable that it would be strictly limited to (and only between) the Dulce Technical Areas, most likely inserted during the 1991 construction of TA-D3.

And I strongly feel that it would be solely limited to the Dulce areas based on the serious involvement required for a large scale implementation that a "High-Speed Rail System" using Maglev Technology would necessitate. So any existing rail system connecting to LANL or any other "outbound areas" would still be conventional; non Maglev. Only the Dulce areas would connect to one another using Maglev.

And finally, a source of mine who has worked within the Otwoi building as a software contractor (writing updates to various HR apps) confirmed to me that there were areas within Otowi building and the adjoining TA-3 Building 1498, the "Laboratory Data Communications Center" at LANL that remained off-limits to the public, Contractors and even some LANL employees; both places being exactly where he worked.

[106] Ufologist Scott D. Ramsey (documentary, Aztec 1948), http://www.aztec1948.com/

## Was he a Colonel, and was he at Dulce?

Trying to gather information on RIO-AUX, RIO ARRIBA CO, or "Rio Arriba Scientific & Technological Underground Auxiliary" it seems, is a true impossibility. Ironically, my salvation of proof on these locations and positively identifying the Colonel would come through the Federal Government. Through the filing of a Standard Form 180 with the full cooperation of the Colonel, and through the subsequent receipt of one very important DD-214 (Certificate of Release or Discharge from Active Duty) … there I would seek the clues that he promised me would exist.

There I would find listed "14N4, STAFF (RIO ARRIBA CO, DSD-3);" and there before my eyes would be the proof for the existence of the Underground Complex at Dulce. You see, I called the National Personnel Records Center in St. Louis, Missouri contacting the Military Personnel Records Custodian asking specifically if they could tell me what "RIO ARRIBA CO, DSD-3" meant. Their response was that they did not know what it meant at all, that there was no code or definition referring to these terms at all.

I then called The National Archives & Records Administration in College Park, Maryland to ask the same question. This is the call that had me wondering. At first the custodian I spoke to said that "RIO ARRIBA CO, DSD-3" was a classified designation and that they could not tell me what it meant. Then upon subsequent calls, as if I were experiencing Déjà vu … I was told that they did not know what the term meant, and that there was no personnel code, or location code matching these.

Not to be discouraged I called the Township of Dulce NM, specifically the "Department of the Interior Bureau of Indian Affairs, Southwest Region - Jicarilla Agency" and I asked them if there is any military presence there in the town of Dulce NM. And there answer was an emphatic no. I asked if there was a recruiting office, and the answer was no. In fact, they said that there has not been a major military presence in Dulce since the US Calvary last passed through there.

To be sure, I called the Bureau of Indian Affairs FOIA coordinator, a miss "Sherryl Vigil" and I was told to simply file, but that expecting anything regarding a military presence would be almost impossible; disappointingly she wouldn't say why. The official document (DD-214) from the federal government is hard to contest in its validity. The colonel was telling the truth. There is some unknown heavily classified military presence right there in Dulce NM, but no one is talking. Please have a look at the fully redacted DD-214 of Colonel X; presented with permission:

CAUTION: NOT TO BE USED FOR IDENTIFICATION PURPOSES | THIS IS AN IMPORTANT RECORD. SAFEGUARD IT. | ANY ALTERATIONS IN SHADED AREAS RENDER FORM VOID

# DD FORM 1 JUL 1980 214 — CERTIFICATE OF RELEASE OR DISCHARGE FROM ACTIVE DUTY

This Report Contains Information Subject to the Privacy Act of 1974, As Amended.

| 1. NAME (Last, First, Middle) | 2. DEPARTMENT, COMPONENT AND BRANCH | 3. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER |
|---|---|---|
| [redacted] | AIR FORCE -- AFLC/AFMC | [redacted] |

| 4a. GRADE, RATE OR RANK | b. PAY GRADE | 5. DATE OF BIRTH (YYYYMMDD) | 6. RESERVE OBLIGATION TERMINATION DATE (YYYYMMDD) |
|---|---|---|---|
| COL | O-6 | 1945[redacted] | -- |

| 7a. PLACE OF ENTRY INTO ACTIVE DUTY | b. HOME OF RECORD AT TIME OF ENTRY (City and state, or complete address if known) |
|---|---|
| North Highlands, CA | ADDRESS NOT AVAILABLE |

| 8a. LAST DUTY ASSIGNMENT AND MAJOR COMMAND | b. STATION WHERE SEPARATED |
|---|---|
| 14N4, STAFF - AFLC | MCCLELLAN AIR FORCE BASE - CA |

| 9. COMMAND TO WHICH TRANSFERRED | 10. SGLI COVERAGE |
|---|---|
| -- | [ ] NONE AMOUNT: $100,000 |

**11. PRIMARY SPECIALTY** (List number, title and years and months in specialty. List additional specialty numbers and titles involving periods of one or more years.)

9186 - Clinical Psychologist
12 YRS & 11 MOS

7S-Special Investigations (OSI), Reg 1 AFMC
4 YRS & 2 MOS

| 12. RECORD OF SERVICE | YEAR(S) | MONTH(S) | DAY(S) |
|---|---|---|---|
| a. DATE ENTERED AD THIS PERIOD | 1967 | JAN | 16 |
| b. SEPARATION DATE THIS PERIOD | 1983 | DEC | 12 |
| c. NET ACTIVE SERVICE THIS PERIOD | 16 | 10 | 26 |
| d. TOTAL PRIOR ACTIVE SERVICE | 00 | 00 | 00 |
| e. TOTAL PRIOR INACTIVE SERVICE | 00 | 02 | 03 |
| f. FOREIGN SERVICE | 00 | 00 | 00 |
| g. SEA SERVICE | 00 | 00 | 00 |
| h. INITIAL ENTRY TRAINING | 00 | 00 | 00 |
| i. EFFECTIVE DATE OF PAY GRADE | 82 | 05 | 06 |

**13. DECORATIONS, MEDALS, BADGES, CITATIONS AND CAMPAIGN RIBBONS AWARDED OR AUTHORIZED** (All periods of service)

Air Force Organizational Excellence Award / Air Force Parachutist Badge / Air Force Commendation Medal / Air Force Achievement Medal / Air Force Good Conduct / Lance P. Sijan USAF Leadership Award / Air Force Recognition Ribbon / Air Force Communications and Information Badge / Air Force Intelligence Badge

**14. MILITARY EDUCATION** (Course title, number of weeks, and month and year completed)

COMMISSIONED OFFICER TRAINING
5 WKS, MAR 1967

SPECIAL INVESTIGATORS COURSE
10.5 WKS, SEP 1969

| 15. MEMBER CONTRIBUTED TO POST-VIETNAM ERA VETERANS' EDUCATIONAL ASSISTANCE PROGRAM | YES | NO |
|---|---|---|
| | X | |

| 16. DAYS ACCRUED LEAVE PAID | 17. MEMBER WAS PROVIDED COMPLETE DENTAL EXAMINATION AND ALL APPROPRIATE DENTAL SERVICES AND TREATMENT WITHIN 90 DAYS PRIOR TO SEPARATION | YES | NO |
|---|---|---|---|
| 120 | | X | |

**18. REMARKS**

ARMED FORCES EXPEDITIONARY MEDAL, COMBAT READINESS MEDAL;
AIR FORCE OUTSTANDING UNIT AWARD W/VALOR WITH 2 DEVICES;
14N4, STAFF (RIO ARRIBA CO, DSD-3);
FULL RETIREMENT MERITED UNDER SPECIAL ORDER FOR DSD-3 SERVICE;
HIGHEST CIVILIAN EDUCATION ATTAINED:
16 YRS BS-Psychology, 1967 (Loyola University of Chicago)

The information contained herein is subject to computer matching within the Department of Defense or with any other affected Federal or non-Federal agency for verification purposes and to determine eligibility for, and/or continued compliance with, the requirements of a Federal benefit program.

| 19a. MAILING ADDRESS AFTER SEPARATION (Include ZIP Code) | b. NEAREST RELATIVE (Name and address - include ZIP Code) |
|---|---|
| [redacted] | [redacted] |

| 20. MEMBER REQUESTS COPY 6 BE SENT TO (Specify state/locality) CA OFFICE OF VETERANS AFFAIRS | X | YES | | NO |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| a. MEMBER REQUESTS COPY 3 BE SENT TO THE CENTRAL OFFICE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF VETERANS AFFAIRS (WASHINGTON, DC) | | YES | X | NO |

| 21.a. MEMBER SIGNATURE | b. DATE (YYYYMMDD) | 22.a. OFFICIAL AUTHORIZED TO SIGN (Typed name, grade, title, signature) | b. DATE (YYYYMMDD) |
|---|---|---|---|
| [redacted] | 19831212 | [redacted], MSGT, USAF SUPT, PERS RELO, EMPLOY & READINESS [redacted] | 19831212 |

## SPECIAL ADDITIONAL INFORMATION (For use by authorized agencies only)

| 23. TYPE OF SEPARATION | 24. CHARACTER OF SERVICE (Include upgrades) | |
|---|---|---|
| DISCHARGED | HONORABLE | |
| **25. SEPARATION AUTHORITY** | **26. SEPARATION CODE** | **27. REENTRY CODE** |
| AFI 36-3203 | RBB | NOT APPLICABLE |

**28. NARRATIVE REASON FOR SEPARATION**
COMPLETION OF (SPECIAL) SERVICE

| 29. DATES OF TIME LOST DURING THIS PERIOD (YYYYMMDD) | 30. MEMBER REQUESTS COPY 4 (Initials) |
|---|---|
| NONE | [redacted] |

PREVIOUS EDITIONS OF THIS FORM ARE OBSOLETE.

SERVICE - 2

In box 18 “Remarks” on the DD-214 is where you will find the same clue that I was instructed to look for. This is the most compelling and closest proof that anyone outside of Paul Bennewitz has ever come to a physical link to the Underground Complex at Dulce NM. So with this, I am inclined to believe that there are three joint LANL/Government facilities in and around the Dulce, NM area.

There is nothing in Rio Arriba County that has a military connection. The DSD-3 designation from the Defense Intelligence Agency for its (General Military Intelligence Support Division) was not established until years after the Colonel retired. So what the hell is DSD-3? And why are the custodians of public documents not sharing what they know? This tells me that “*14N4, STAFF (RIO ARRIBA CO, DSD-3)*” is in fact classified and is exactly what the Colonel says it is; Dulce Base.

## The U.S. Government & Alien Agenda: Beginning with Cattle Mutilations

The Colonel’s documentation, not withstanding, as a responsible researcher it still was not enough for me to rely upon as the be-all-end-all of the matter. In addition to the data that I had collected as part of my investigation of the Dulce Interview, I needed to take it further. I wanted to see if there was any compelling evidence, quotes, potential links to the reality that something is there. And not just any pieces of data, from just anyone or any source, but data that has substance to it and which could facilitate direction towards further proof.

Was there anyone outside the immediate Dulce periphery giving us valid clues about the existence of the underground base, COM-12, Greys, etc.? Fortunately, upon further research I would discover that there were; and with the help of Norio Hayakawa, I would make a myriad of connections from areas that I would have never imagined to finalize the picture of the reality that Dulce represents.

One interesting thing I’d like to mention before I delve outside the Dulce periphery is that I had a conversation with Norio Hayakawa about this lumber company; I asked what he knew of it. Norio mentions how Beginning in 1947, a road was built near the Dulce Base, under the cover of a lumber company. Yet, no lumber was ever hauled, and the road was later destroyed. Interesting I thought. And because the Colonel mentions this exact incident, I decided to look outward and see where this claim originated from.

The first reference I found on the lumber company in Dulce was from a writer under the pen name Commander-X, a former military intelligence operative and author of several provocative books; one of which was “Entrances to Subterranean Tunnels: Underground Alien Bases”. But as I researched further, I could not come to trust this as the origination of this because Norio Hayakawa had told me that this was a work by

"Timothy Green Beckley" and the books written as part of his "Conspiracy Journal" through his Inner Light Publications were in fact a conglomerate of different people all contributing to the end product under the one name; Commander-X. Appearing to be a heavy source of amalgamated data, I decided to continue researching and looking for another source to this very important clue about the possible construction of the Dulce Facility.

> *(Note: In a 2010 interview on the Paracast, the setup for this reference was taken out of hand and I feel it unfairly made me appear as if I was not aware of the nature of Commander-X when in fact, this data had already been shared with me by Norio Hayakawa some months earlier. But hey! That's live radio.)*

In an email correspondence with Norio Hayakawa I was able to obtain some real concrete data to this matter. Norio performed on location research and relayed this one event in particular with me which lends some interesting insight to the Lumber Company reference:

> *"The key to this whole thing is the town of Lumberton. The town of Lumberton, it appears, has existed for probably around 100 years. The name implies that it had something to do with lumber. Many people, I am sure, have dug into this. In 1945, I am sure that Los Alamos (which was planning to dump some nuclear waste, etc. into Archuleta areas, using the then existing mining tunnels) had something to do with creating several roads on the east side of Archuleta Mesa.*
>
> *I drove on County Rd. 357 a few years ago with the son of the late Raleigh Tafoya (Dulce police chief before Hoy Velarde). His name was Arden Tafoya (he now works at Medical Emergency Building in Dulce). Arden showed me how to see the Eastern Slope of Archuleta Mesa. He and I drove on County Rd. 357 from Lumberton and went towards Edith, passing the Colorado state line. We looked at the Eastern Slope of Archuleta Mesa.*
>
> *… The community of Lumberton, I am sure, has played a role in the whole Archuleta Mesa controversy. 1945, 1946, 1947 … these were the years when lots seem to have happened in the Lumberton area, especially about creation of several roads."*

Norio also went on to elaborate on how the knowledge of the 1945-47 roads is widely understood amongst the people of Lumberton. So that information, coming from Norio is what I have right now to help validate this one claim from the Colonel.

Moving on, a very interesting comment I discovered was made when I began studying one of my favorite UFO researchers; Emmy award winning Journalist [107] Linda Moulton Howe. What I found held me captivated. It was this one small quote that she had made

in 1980, just shortly after her film *A Strange Harvest* (a documentary on Cattle Mutilations) was first broadcast. She said the following:

> *"I am convinced that one or more alien intelligences are affecting this planet. I would like to know who they are, what they want and why the government is silent."*

For me, as a fan of Linda's, when I read this quote I immediately understood that it was made and based on her speculation that aliens (Greys) mutilated cattle in order to secure body parts or biological substances required for their own survival; and that possibly, the U.S. government was complicit in these efforts. And this was important to me because she was exactly in line with what the Colonel was saying all along about the relationship with the Greys and our Underground Complex's Military and Scientific contingents. And this was the (first) in your face, knock-you-down kind of statement I was looking for; a powerful statement made by an expert in UFO research, that implicated our Government working with (aliens) Greys.

But was there anyone else? Was there anyone who was also speaking on the possible joint Grey-Military programs such as the Cattle Mutilations which were quickly gaining popularity amongst researchers? Yes there was, and this led me to my next discovery.

---

[107] Linda Moulton Howe is an American investigative journalist and documentary producer-writer-director-editor. http://www.earthfiles.com/

## Dissention amid Control over Underground Complexes

But this one find, has led me to an area of contention that I grappled with. Whereas I fundamentally disagreed (at times) with the Colonel's story; specifically, where I had a hard time accepting that the Greys were not in charge of the Underground Complex in Dulce. You see, he states that we humans are in control and that we use them. If this is so, then I thought someone must have data or at least solid supposition over what drives this environment.

I would find it. In an obscure search result I located a quote from a prominent and somewhat enigmatic personality in UFO research from the 1990s, [108] Michael Lindemann.

In his 1991 Lecture on allegations that the United States government is 'doing business' with Greys he spoke of "Dissention amid Control over Underground Complexes". When I realized the depth to what he was referring to, I just had to enter this into the book. Because it falls in line with what the Colonel says, and to what Linda was quoted as

saying. And all of these show how a picture is beginning to emerge that traces over the Colonel's experiences. Here is what Michael said in 1991:

> *"There is a growing division taking place between the Constitutionalists of America and the Alien controlled segments within the underground bases. This would also include their human pawns who will apparently do anything, even murder their fellow man, in order to continue receiving the technological benefits from their alien masters, to whom they have sold themselves and whose agenda of control and subversion they are serving, whether knowing or unknowingly."*

Incredibly, this picture that Michael Lindemann paints, it mirrors much of the same environment that the Colonel talks about with relation to the lower level Greys, Dissident Greys and the newer darker programs driven by the "Malevolent Group". For instance, how the AFOSI (and maybe DSD-3) betrayed the Dissidents, reworked accords with the lower level Greys, and began to use the Reptilian disinformation to openly confuse the public, placate the media, and have at the disposal of the AFOSI, a new powerful excuse for dismissing any new claims of abduction or UFO sightings.

So when I reviewed the comment with a deeper level of concentration, I asked myself, "Who are these Alien controlled segments?" When I began this research, I recalled that the Colonel had once mentioned a group called COM-12; a group fighting another more malevolent organization called MJ-12. For those of us in UFO research who follow the likes of Jim Marrs, we know of Majestic-12, the Illuminati, and the sub-groups who surround and serve these ones quite well.

But this small obscure reference to a group that I had never heard of merited research, and I had to see if there could be a connection to Dulce where we already know of the ongoing Cattle Mutilations and that a Grey (alien) contingent does exist.

---

[108] Michael Lindemann is one of America's most active and well-known lecturers on the subject of UFOs and human-alien contact.

## The COM-12 / Wackenhut Connection

We know from the Dulce Interview that the mysterious group called COM-12 is involved with assisting the Colonel and his own intelligence channel in providing them with critical data. When I began to conduct research looking into anything that I could find on COM-12, a very unnerving picture began to emerge. What I found was, is that this group is very real … and their enemies are deadly serious about controlling power and information within the confines of the Government and Private Sector interests where they work.

What I managed to find, was a direct mention of the COM-12 group in and article from the November-December 1991 issue of TC Technical Consultant magazine. The article was titled *"Helicopter Crash at Test Site: A Conspiracy Report on Helicopter Crash in July 1991 in which several Wackenhut employees were killed"*. Here is the reference to COM-12:

> *"… information from an intelligence source claims that the current situation is the visible effect of a war currently going on in the intelligence community between a group centered in the CIA called AQUARIUS (around a powerful center known as MJ-12) and a group known as COM-12 centered around naval intelligence. COM-12 is reputedly trying to sustain a rearguard action to sustain and preserve constitutional government and is deliberately leaking information damaging to the former group."*

Upon reading this, the reference to COM-12 sounds a lot like Michael Lindemann's "Constitutionalists of America", who are fighting the Alien controlled segments. And if you look closely, the answer to how COM-12 connects to Dulce is right there in plain sight, in the title of the article where it reads, "…*in which several Wackenhut employees were killed.*"

Yes, we are not quite there; however, when you read the article in its entirety you learn that these employees were breaking rank and trying to release sensitive documents about clandestine operations taking place at the Nevada Test Site which is closely associated with Groom Lake, Area 51. So this led me to another question. Having found a connection to the Colonels assertion that a COM-12 & MJ-12 battle exists is it in order to continue receiving some unknown advanced technological benefit, possibly from Greys?

Well, I think the answer is yes, and that the connection is through further research in to the [109] Wackenhut Corporation.

---

[109] The Wackenhut Corporation is a security services firm. Founded in 1954, in Coral Gables, Florida, by George Wackenhut and three partners (all former FBI agents), the company is now headquartered in Palm Beach Gardens, Florida.

## The Wackenhut / Dulce NM Connection, and S-4 Location Identified via Government Informant

So what I would like to do know is pull out yet another piece of this puzzle, a critical one and show you where I found a direct link of Wackenhut to Area 51, including the Dulce Underground Complex.

In the same November-December 1991 issue of TC Technical Consultant magazine, located in another article titled "*Wackenhut's Connection with the Black Project World"* written by Thomas Zed, some surprising entries about Wackenhut present a reverberating affect on the impact and reality for an Underground Complex located at Dulce. Here are some excerpts from that article:

> *"The Wackenhut Company has a very close connection to the world of black budget projects. Besides being connected with the Cabazon venture mentioned in this issue it is also responsible, according to jailed computer consultant Michael Riconosciuto, for the secret projects being undertaken in Dulce, New Mexico where the Jicarilla Indian Reservation is being similarly used."*

And in another excerpt is the acknowledgement of the existence of Area 51's S-4 facility:

> *"Wackenhut is also responsible for security of a lot of underground facilities in California and Nevada, including the notorious S-4 or Area 51 in Nevada where Thomas Townsend-Brown flying disk technology … has been flying and developing for decades."*

And as a UFO researcher, I found it highly interesting that *this article would also mention, in the same breath as Dulce … Townsend-Brown,* one very important physicist to the world of Ufology.

Thomas Townsend Brown, (1905-1985) an American physicist, was a leader in developing theories concerning the link between electromagnetic and gravitational fields theorized by Dr. Albert Einstein. He advanced from theory to application with the development of solid and disc-shaped apparatuses which are believed to have created and utilized temporary, localized gravitational fields. I mention Brown, because of UFO sightings and many peoples suspicion that UFOs are government creations and not alien. Brown's work became very controversial due to the similarity between his work and what is believed to be the propulsion method of some observed UFO's.

And finally, in an attempt to gather concrete information about the Underground Complex in Dulce NM, the journalist Thomas Zed the journalist, himself conducted a physical investigation.

> *"After sending two of my colleagues there recently and receiving confirmation that there was a top secret military type installation, I decided to call the newspaper office and make an educated bluff. I identified myself as a freelance reporter from Los Angeles -- and told the newspaper that I was doing a story on the Cabazon reservation Biological Warfare Projects that had been undertaken there on behalf of the CIA."*

*"I told her that I had heard that there were similar things being done in Dulce and would like to know what was going on. The official I spoke to became frightened and said, 'I can't talk to you about that! It would be very unprofessional of me to talk to you about that. You'll have to speak to the president of the tribe.' she then hung up."*

Very intriguing! The outcome of this engagement was what I can only refer to as further confirmation of complicity and validity of the existence of some kind of military presence there at Dulce NM. And I believe that this presence is the "Rio Arriba Scientific & Technological Underground Auxiliary" … TA-D1.

## Coming Full Circle

When trying to tie all this data together I approached my fellow researcher Norio Hayakawa. To my amazement and what is unbeknownst to most of his peers is that he has had some of the most interesting and mysterious encounters regarding the very key players involved in all of this.

In an email correspondence conducted with me as a part of our research for UFO Highway; he reflected on carious pertinent meetings during his early 1990s lectures, and he made some telling remarks that gave me realization as to how much (if not all of this) has concrete connections established well outside the disinformation that has been written about Dulce over the years. Quotes from Norio Hayakawa:

*"I had personally met Robert Booth Nichols, formerly with Wackenhut Corporation, in the early 1990s when we organized a public seminar that attempted to expose the Wackenhut Corporation and its secret dealings with the "BLACK PROJECTS" programs, some of which are indirectly related to the military weapons testing at certain locations within the Nellis Air Force Range.*

*The seminar, attended by about 250 people, held in Arcadia, was sponsored by the Civilian Intelligence Network (I was director then) and also co-sponsored by a Michael Younger who claimed to have been a liaison/representative of a group known as COM-12. And Ted Gunderson, former FBI Agent-in-charge of Los Angeles was one of our guests at the conference. He confirmed to us that George Pender, formerly with NSA was also in attendance.*

*A few months later at another conference held in Anaheim, I had an opportunity to meet with the wife of Michael Riconosciuto who happened to attend my presentation on AREA 51."*

If you are not familiar with Riconosciuto, he is a computer expert and software programmer and a self-acknowledged government informant. In 1992 a legal case in which the U.S. Government was charged with theft illegal and use of computer software called PROMIS belonging to a company called Inslaw, a national scandal erupted resulting in congressional hearings.

He emerged at the center of the national controversy, and in a sworn declaration he stated that he programmed a back door within the PROMIS software application as part of a covert operation to allow the United States government the ability to spy on both its friends and enemies.

Why is he important? Well, it is not because of what he did; but rather, because of what he detailed in an article to Thomas Zed. Yes, that article; in the same November-December 1991 issue of TC Technical Consultant magazine, titled "*Wackenhut's Connection with the Black Project World*".

Michael Riconosciuto was convicted of drug violations in the state of Washington which will keep him in prison until June 3, 2017. When lawyers, judges, reporters and law makers questioned Riconosciuto's credibility he would rely on the support of old friends with law enforcement backgrounds such as former New York City Police Detective James Rothstein … and former FBI agent Ted Gunderson.

Yes that Ted Gunderson, the former FBI Agent-in-charge of Los Angeles who was one of the guests at Norio Hayakawa's 1991 conference on Wackenhut.

So … when we begin to dig deeper, the more familiar the names become and the darker the story is which begins to emerge. I feel that what I am uncovering here is a complex labyrinth of lies, deception and murder to protect many secrets. Secrets that even I do not wish to delve into for fear of my life. But from the original quote from Linda Moulton Howe, to the startling picture as drawn for us by Michael Lindemann, we can now see how the speculation and supposition of complicit acts by the US Federal Government, or Shadow Government with Greys emerges over proof that the Underground Complex at Dulce dose exist; one of the secrets.

In closing, this brings me to my final question. Just who do we trust, and who can we really count on to tell us the truth? My job as a writer and UFO researcher is never to espouse a doctrine or message of any kind. But learning all of this information on Dulce has made me wonder about our futures, collectively and what awaits us.

So with that being said, I'd like to leave you with a reminder: When you combine Abductions, Mutilations, UFO Sightings, Underground Complexes, Greys, and the numerous Shadow Organizations who operate on behalf or against the American Constitutionalist; all of these are but a symptom of the dark reality which gives us our worst nightmares. So to all of you I simply say, "Wake up."

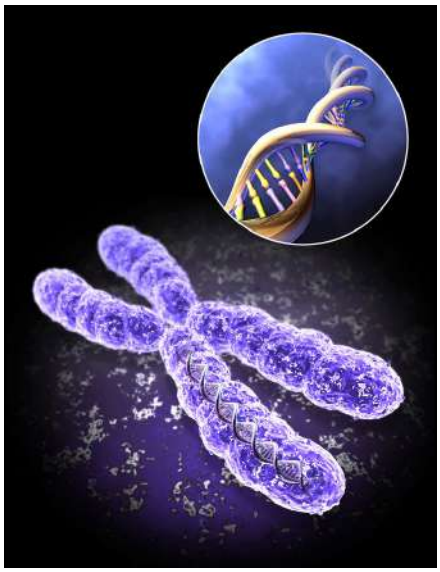
# Transformation Hypothesis: Human Origin

An examination 'Human Genetic Engineering', Hybridization and 'Non-Human Intervention' as discovered in "Near East" *Lineal-Traditional* Religious Texts.

*"The premise that within our own solar system there was a race of intelligent beings far older than us, who are now gone, would certainly force us to rethink lots of questions, including the question of human origin. Where did we come from? Could we be the product of genetic engineering?"* Dr. Michael Zimmerman, Professor of Philosophy (Tulane University)

## Who are we?

When you examine the exponential level of human evolutionary advancements, it is hard not to observe other similar species and see how they have remained relatively unchanged throughout their own evolutionary process. It opens one to speculate that possibly … just possibly … something or someone may have intervened in our natural state of progression.



(Chromosome & DNA Strand)
Jeff Johnson; Biological and Medical Visuals

We need to take this question a bit further and ask about possible alien hybridization occurring in humans at some early point in our evolution. From a scientific and purely analytical perspective; we must concede that the reference to 'alien' means anything other than human, foreign, and not necessarily from another planet, per se.
However, one must ask, "Just how strong is the possibility of alien hybridization occurring along our evolutionary timeline, and is there any evidence or proof?"

This hypothesis' premise may be the answer. Succinctly put, 'transformation hypothesis' is the belief that humanity could not have evolved (to where we are today) solely through the prolonged processes of mutation and natural selection; rather, it involved non-human (terrestrial or extraterrestrial) sources of intervention, and provable through combining archeological artifacts, ancient religious texts and the modern science of genetics.

These ideas establish the foundation for proof that humans transformed over the last 200,000 years at an artificially accelerated pace directly from genetic manipulation by an advanced 'higher' source.

We'll also examine how evidence shows us that early hominids transformed into modern *Homo sapiens* rapidly over the last 200,000 years artificially accelerated; and this we will show through scientific proofs, gathered from many sources, how highly probable that our genome was subjected to heavy advanced genetic engineering in the past.

And to further support this premise, we'll also look at recent research efforts showing that we are not descended from apes, but rather, that humans are a unique creature with less than a 70% similarity to other *hominids*; specifically our supposed closest

cousin, the common chimpanzee (*Pan Troglodytes*) … who science incorrectly teaches us that we share a 98.5-99% DNA similarity.

First, our approach will be to present the science; examining the vast differences between humans and chimpanzees showing our distinct uniqueness. And we'll look at how trace evidence of genetic engineering can be found in the human genome which completely discounts the theory of a slow evolutionary process (with selective change) through a set of natural mutations.

Lastly, we will review how translation of archeological artifacts (text form; religious writings) coupled with modern religious books; show a firm chronological abridgement under the "lineal-traditional linkage model". This will undoubtedly present a new view of Human Origins with respect to the aforementioned scientific revelations and of humanity's distinct uniqueness provable by trace evidence of genetic engineering.

## **DNA:** Forced to Rethink our Lineal Origin

The 30 year old evolutionary argument asserting that there is a 98.5% similarity found to exist in DNA between humans and chimpanzees is wrong. At the time of this writing (2010) even newer claims have emerged which raise the figure to as high as a 99% similarity in our two respective genomes, human & chimpanzee.

But, this has been reevaluated by many of today's preeminent scientists and research geneticists, and what we now know, is that the figure is misleading for a complex array of reasons.

Homo sapiens skeleton (left) and Chimpanzee skeleton (right)

In 2005 when geneticists completed sequencing the complete chimpanzee DNA genome, this immediately allowed for a direct comparison with the human DNA genome. And astoundingly, geneticists found many major differences that forced them to rethink many of their original assertions.

By 2008 Dr. Richard Buggs (Ph.D., University of Oxford) and now a research geneticist at the University of Florida published an online article which found that the real similarity between human and chimpanzee DNA is actually less than 70%. By using the fully sequenced genomes of both humans and chimpanzees, his article showed that a closer look into the respective genomes contradicted the belief that humans share a 98.5-99%

commonality with chimpanzee DNA. And it also debunked any absurd implications that emerged from this incorrect figure.

The 2008 online publishing shows how observance of the human genome now allows geneticists to deconstruct the 98.5-99% similarity figure, and show how when the two genomes are compared, that we find major differences. Here is the break down of these new findings:

- In 2005 Geneticists publish the complete DNA sequence (genome) of a chimpanzee.

- To compare the human and chimpanzee genomes, they lined up the specific areas of each genome which were similar.

- Upon the alignment, they discovered that only 2400 million of the human genome's 3164.7 million (letters) align with the chimpanzee genome – revealing that only 76% of the human genome actually matches.

- Then they find that the argument that 24% of the human genome which does not line up (with the chimpanzee genome) is therefore useless "junk DNA" is incorrect. This DNA possibly contains over 600 protein-coding genes, and code for functional RNA molecules.

- When they observe the chimpanzee-like 76% (portion) of the human genome, they find that to make an exact alignment they often have to introduce "artificial gaps" in either the human or the chimpanzee genome.

- These artificial gaps give another 3% difference. So the research now only shows a 73% similarity between the two genomes.

- Then in the new neatly aligned sequences they now find another form of difference, where a single (letter) is different between the human and chimpanzee genomes. These provide another 1.23% difference between the two genomes. Thus, the percentage difference is now at 72%.

- Finally, they also find places where two pieces of human genome align with only one piece of chimpanzee genome, or two pieces of chimpanzee genome align with one piece of human genome. This "copy number variation" causes another 2.7% difference between the two species.

*END RESULT:* The total similarity of the genomes is now at or <u>below</u> 70%.

So what does it mean now that we know that the human and chimpanzee genomes contain a total similarity of less than 70%? It means that these findings show humans did not evolve slowly by mutation through natural selection from the same lineage as chimpanzees, and that we are not higher primates; rather, we are something else "entirely different."

To further the premise, one simply needs to look at the evolutionary advancement of chimpanzees as compared to humans over the last 200,000 years. Humans have mastered domestication of fire, animals, agriculture, electricity, transportation, language, writing, science, mathematics, philosophy, art, and music in addition to much more complex advancement. All of this leads towards an unparalleled level of innovation in humans when compared to all other known species.

By comparison, chimpanzees have remained unchanged throughout the same exact period of time, despite being given equal opportunity to evolve with unencumbered paths in relatively the same environment as humans. And finally, it should be noted that all primates have 48 chromosomes, whereas Humans have only 46. This is a strong argument showing that this difference is a unique transformation. Not a transition from one evolutionary step to another.

But I would like to dig even deeper into this matter and closely examine intriguing new findings. Using portions of the new genetic research data we have, we'll show how this work has found that within human DNA there is telltale evidence revealing genetic manipulation based upon multiple unnatural occurrences, dispelling the notion of a natural evolutionary process starting from 200,000 year ago at the dawn of the 'Mitochondrial Eve Theory'.

## **Genetic Engineering:** glowing for science

How familiar are you with Genetic Engineering? Do you know how it works … what it is capable of, or how it affects us?

Genetic engineering, the alteration of genetic code by artificial means, is accomplished using a set of technologies that are used to change the genetic makeup of cells moving genes across species to produce unnaturally novel organisms. The techniques that are

Green fluorescent protein, introduced into DNA of Rhesus Macaque Monkey egg via virus (2008). Photograph courtesy Anthony Chan, Emory University

involved are highly sophisticated manipulations of genetic material and other biologically important chemicals.

But how far are we planning to proceed with this new science? Are we already performing experimentation of cloning and genetically modifying animals? Yes.

Many animals, like the rhesus monkey pictured, have been modified for medical research (he is being studies for Huntington's disease research). But others, like the novel and commercially available zebra-fish, just glow in the dark, because someone thought it would be nice to do it; however, is it ethical to alter one species for the amusement or service of another?

Cover of "Weekly World News" tabloid

Other real world examples include taking the gene that programs poison in the tail of a scorpion, and combining it with a cabbage. These genetically modified cabbages kill caterpillars because they have learned to grow scorpion poison (insecticide) in their sap. Another example includes insertion of human genes into sheep so that they secrete alpha-1 antitrypsin in their milk, a useful substance in treating some cases of lung disease.

Did you hear about the chicken with four legs and no wings? How about the goat with spider genes that creates "silk" in its milk. Unfortunately, "these are not jokes…" Rather, these are more actual working examples of how genetic engineering allows man to play God. And these are examples which in theory give man unlimited potential to determine how life on earth evolves … or doesn't.

These next statements are not excerpts from some edition of "The Weekly World News", a supermarket tabloid filled with fantastical stories which you can find in checkout lines; rather, these are from a January 2005 article titled "*Animal-Human Hybrids Spark Controversy*" which can still be found at NationalGeographic.com. I think you'll be shocked at what you are about to read:

- *"Chinese scientists at the Shanghai Second Medical University in 2003 successfully fused human cells with rabbit eggs. The embryos were reportedly the first human-animal chimeras successfully created…"*

- *"In Minnesota last year researchers at the Mayo Clinic created pigs with human blood flowing through their bodies…"*

- *"What's caused the uproar is the mixing of human stem cells with embryonic animals to create new species…"*

- *"Weismann has already created mice with brains that are about one percent human. Later this year he may conduct another experiment where the mice have 100 percent human brains. This would be done, he said, by injecting human neurons into the brains of embryonic mice."*

Quite simply, genetic engineering works because we have already discovered the language of life, DNA. By mastering the strands of DNA within chromosomes, genetic engineering allows us to remove, combine, and alter genes in any person or animal.

Today scientists are able to manipulate genes through a process called Gene Splicing. They cut gene segments away from their normal location and then splice (or insert) these segments elsewhere in the DNA strand. And because genetic engineering has few limitations, we simply cannot put aside our morals and ethics when performing work or research in this field. We have a huge responsibility.

The newest scientific data from "The Human Genome Project" (U.S. Department of Energy, Office of Science) suggests that there are over 6000 known defects in the human genome … Humans carry more than 6,000 known single-gene disorders which occur in about 1 out of every 200 births. Some examples are cystic fibrosis, sickle cell anemia, Marfan syndrome, Huntington's disease, and hereditary hemochromatosis. These single-gene (monogenic) defects are caused by changes or mutations that occur in the DNA sequence of one gene.

'Mitochondrial Eve' by Denis Rouvre (pour Science at Avenir, avril 2006); France

By comparison, the chimpanzee (our supposed closest genetic relative) carries less than 200 genetic defects. So we need to ask, "Why there is such a distinct difference?"

By now we already know that Humans and Chimpanzees are not following the same genetic evolutionary path, so we need to continue on and look at another area to further this premise.

"Mitochondrial Eve" is the most recent common matrilineal ancestor for all modern humans. If you are not familiar with the 'Mitochondrial Eve Theory', it refers to the most recent common matrilineal ancestor from whom all living humans are descended.

By analyzing descendants' DNA, parts of ancestral genomes are estimated by scientists. Mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) and Y chromosome are commonly used to trace ancestry in

this manner. Branches are identified by one or more unique markers which give a mitochondrial "DNA signature" or "haplotype". Scientists sort mitochondrial DNA results into more or less related groups, with more or less recent common ancestors. This leads to the construction of a DNA family tree where the branches are in biological terms clades, and the common ancestors such as Mitochondrial Eve sit at branching points in this tree.

Electron microscopy of chromosomes

According to current nomenclature, Mitochondrial Eve's haplogroup was within mitochondrial haplogroup L because this macro-haplogroup contains all surviving human mitochondrial lineages today. By looking at the number of mutations which have been accumulated in different branches of this family tree, and looking at which geographical regions have the widest range of least related branches, the region where Eve lived can be proposed.

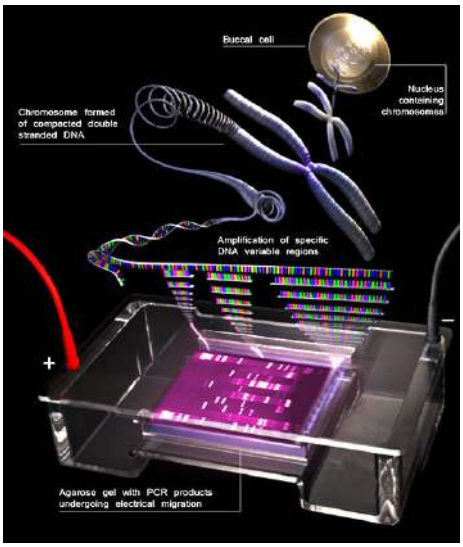

Buccal cell
Nucleus containing chromosomes
Chromosome formed of compacted double stranded DNA
Amplification of specific DNA variable regions
+
Agarose gel with PCR products undergoing electrical migration

Illustration 'capturing DNA in lab'
© 2005 – 2010, DNA 11 Inc

What this scientific research shows is that humans made a sudden emergence from Africa 200,000 years ago, most likely in East Africa, when Homo sapiens were developing as a species separate from other human species.

This helps to support the DNA evidence that humans did not evolve but were transformed since that time. Here is how …

Remember how I mentioned how all higher primates have 48 chromosomes, whereas Humans have only 46? Evidence now exists to show that our 2 missing chromosomes are not missing at all.

Dr. Ken Miller, a biology professor and both a Molecular and Cellular Biology expert from Brown University, has found that in humans, what would be the second and third chromosomes in a higher primate have been carefully and deliberately fused into one single chromosome.

We know, because trace evidence has been left behind in our genes showing that our genome differs from all other species on earth. They even know where this fusion took place; they located it at Chromosome # 2. The precise fusion site has been located at base numbers 114,455,823 and 114,455,838. Showing chromosome # 2 is unique to our lineage and that it emerged as a result of the head to head fusion of two chromosomes that remain separate in other primates.

Dr Miller's work has uncovered signs that segments of the Human Genome have been fused; leaving trace evidence of extraction, inversion and splicing of single genes back into the human genome. This proves that Evolution with regards to modern humanity is wrong. It shows that we did not result from a Natural mutation that occurred at some point in our evolution; rather, it shows that we have made some sort of rapid transformation over the last 200,000 years.

What is more compelling is that geneticists tell us that fusions like these are only seen in advanced genetic laboratories where evidence of genetic engineering can be seen in the genes that were manipulated. To date, no one has ever documented a case of a natural mutation similar to humans, in other animals, where there is evidence via signs of genetic fusion.

Combining elements of the various researchers represents the scientific evidence that we are indeed unique, and that we represent a rapidly transformed creation. Just as the Mitochondrial Eve Theory suggests, that our modern human species came into being some 200,000 years ago, this same scientific evidence rules out any assertion of a gradual mutation, and which leaves no plausible explanation for humans being as advanced as we are; except through advanced genetic manipulation.

Other animals by comparison take millions of years longer to show the accelerated level of genetic mutation which modern humans exhibited in just the last 250,000 years.

This shows that we are the product of genetic manipulation, not evolution; leaving us to now ponder, if early Humans were the product of genetic engineering by an advanced race of beings, then we need to know by whom?

The 200,000 year figure leaves an ambiguous trail for us to follow because we only know of civilizations (with written evidence) dating back to 6000 BCE in Ancient Sumer. And this leaves us to ask, "Just how far back do the accomplishments of human civilizations go?"

The Sumerians mention and catalogue their kings, demigods and gods going back 400,000 years here on Earth. But factual geological evidence now shows the construction of the Sphinx can be dated to around 10,500 BC by some unknown pre-Sumerian/Egyptian civilization. And there is already a strong paleo-sociological

consensus showing that one or two civilizations existed in the time period immediately prior to the great glacial melt of 12,500 BC. But beyond that we are unsure.

One hypothesis is that the human genome changed (again) around the 12,500 BC time period to adapt to a different kind of environment; a civilized environment. But is it possible that we could have existed, co-existed with another intelligent species some many tens of thousands of years ago? The emergence of human civilization existing at a pre Sumerian/Egyptian time is already creating a scientifically rigorous case, and much is beginning to coalesce on this subject; especially with the emerging supposition based upon archeological, geological and genetic evidence.

**Ancient Historical Records**

I believe the answer to where we come from has been in front of us all along. And I further believe that the evidence is found within ancient historical records left behind by the Sumerians, Hebrews, and Egyptians among many other human civilizations over thousands of years. Furthermore this data can abridge the gaps between our enigmatic human past and modern science as understood today.

Photo of researcher working with Dead Sea Scrolls

To begin we'll examine key sources of ancient historical records. We'll read from and examine the Akkadian epic of Atra-Hasis which tells of the Sumerian creation myth and introduces us to the Sumerian gods (Anu, Enlil, and Enki; gods of sky, wind, and water), and which its incipit begins, "When gods were in the ways of men".

In comparison and for deeper meaning we'll also read from the later "The Eridu Genesis", which holds the Sumerian Creation and Great Deluge (Flood) myths; in addition to these, we will also read from the Enûma Eliš" which is the Babylonian Creation Myth.

All of the aforementioned will be compared with "The Book of Genesis" (Old Testament Bible), the "Book of Enoch" and "Book of Giants" ancient Hebrew texts found in the Dead Sea Scrolls dating back to 150 BCE.

To understand the Akkadian, Sumerian and Babylonian epics of Mesopotamia one must understand what they are and where they are from. The literature of ancient Sumer is so far the oldest translated literature known, predating the Bible & Torah, etc. As such, we find that Sumerian literature is the source of the Great Flood, the Angelic Wars of Heaven and Earth, the ancient God(s), the Creation of mankind, and the fall of mankind, etc.

These being the very stories we find in the Torah, Qur'an, and Bible, etc. and all of which record Sumerian historical events that occurred long before the Jewish, Christian and Islamic religions came about, respectively.

Connecting ancient Sumer with the various religious texts is paramount to understanding how humans have always believed we came into existence, and how evidence found in the texts serve as proof.

## Cradle of Civilization

Sumer was a civilization and historical region in southern Mesopotamia, modern Iraq. It is the earliest known civilization in the world and is known as the "Cradle of Civilization." The Sumerian civilization spanned over 3000 years beginning from mid 6th millennium BC until the rise of Babylonia in the early 2nd millennium BC. Sumer was the birthplace of writing, the wheel, agriculture, the arch and irrigation. The Sumerians were possessors of many key firsts found in human civilization; the most important of which, to scholars, was writing.

The original Cuneiform script was adapted for the writing of the Akkadian language. The script was the earliest known writing system in the world. Cuneiform writing was gradually replaced by the Aramaic alphabet during the Neo-Assyrian Empire (934 BC - 608 BC), and by the second century of the Common Era, the script had become extinct; however, the ancient Sumerians left thousands of intact writings in clay cylinders seals.

Zecharia Sitchin

Of these, many of the Sumerian cylinder seals were found with extensive writings describing the origins of their existence and the creation of their civilization.

One important person who brought a lot of attention to the Sumerians was Zecharia Sitchin. If you are not familiar with Sitchin, he attributes the creation of the ancient Sumerian culture to the Anunnaki (alien gods) whom he claims to be a race of extra-terrestrials from a planet beyond Neptune called Nibiru. A planet which he also believes to be in an elongated, elliptical orbit in the Earth's own Solar System. He strongly

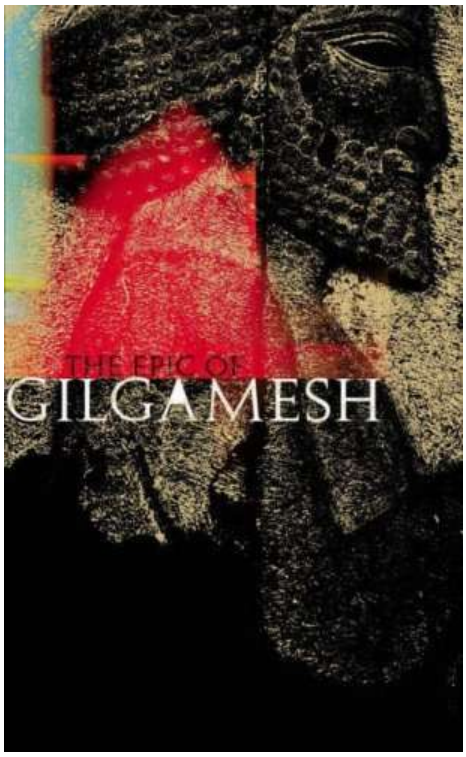
asserts that Sumerian mythology reflects this view; however, upon this data does come under scrutiny through mathematical and astronomical analysis.

But Sitchin's theories the overall apologue Sitchin so often refers to, do actually contain factually verifiable and corroborated evidences when properly translated and researched.

What does emerge from his work is the resurrection of both the Anunnaki and ancient Sumer; both very real. So we must thank Sitchin for introducing the Anunnaki into our modern understanding of Ancient Sumer; that act alone merits him a huge debt of gratitude to researchers' world wide.

What we do learn from all his work, and the work of others, who study Ancient Sumer is the Anunnaki are very real; they represent a group of deities found throughout the Sumerian/Babylonian archeological artifacts. So although I do not espouse Sitchin's interpretations of the Anunnaki and Nibiru, as he describes, I can tell you that I strongly feel we can continue to speculate as to where the Anunnaki came from.

Furthermore, the real potential for the Anunnaki coming from another planet within our own solar system such as Mars or Venus is highly plausible, and which is still open to speculation regarding our human origins. We have seen lots of emerging photo evidence of megaliths, possible remnants of past civilizations, etc. coupled with recounting from former NASA astronauts about the existence of UFOs and Aliens; so I believe that the strongest possibility is right here in our own solar system. However others believe the possibility remains Sitchin's Planet X … Nibiru theory.




The Epic of Gilgamesh; unknown book cover illustration.

**The Connection**

Since 1840 archeologists have found countless sets of clay tablets in southern Iraq containing cuneiform writings. Cuneiform is the earliest known writing system in the world which emerged in the Sumerian civilization around the 34th century B.C. This writing system began as a pictographic system of writing and became the most widespread and historically significant writing system in the Ancient Near East.

By examining stories deciphered from ancient Sumerian clay tablets, these revived the long dormant civilization of Mesopotamia nestled

between the mighty Tigris and Euphrates rivers, the area often referred to as “the cradle of human civilization.” Today many of these Sumerian clay tablets are located in various museums around the world. And from translating the ancient cuneiform scripts, we find a strong compilation of sources for which many of the commonly told stories across modern religious texts can be found.

The Old Testament Christian Bible
Unknown Artist Rendering

The Enûma Eliš is the Babylonian creation myth. It has about a thousand lines and is recorded in Old Babylonian on seven clay tablets, each holding between 115 and 170 lines of text. Recovered by Austen Henry Layard in 1849 in the ruins of the Library of Ashurbanipal at Nineveh (Mosul, Iraq), the Enûma Eliš was recognized as bearing close relation to the creation myth in Genesis from its first publication (Smith 1876). It was an important step in connecting the roots of the many stories found in the Hebrew Bible in earlier Ancient Near Eastern (Canaanite and Mesopotamian) times.

This connection leads us to additional examination of other clay tablets and cylinder seals, from the same and later time periods, which contained writings, to see if other correlations to newer religious text could also be established. Scholars found that there were.

In the Atra-Hasis, the Enûma Eliš, etc. we find many stories that bear as the source for future interpretations by the descendants of the Sumerians and Babylonians who remained in the Near East. We even find evidence of an almost familial if not direct lineal connection tracing the authors of the Bible back to the Sumerians.

So here we can now present a powerful reference of familiarity that abridges the earlier Sumerian civilization to the later Israelites (or the biblical Twelve Tribes or Children of Israel) in two ways, which then allows us to break down four related powerful parallels between the two.

Our first piece of biblical evidence is a direct reference in The Book of Ezekiel; a book of the Hebrew Bible, and also recognized as divinely inspired (and therefore canonical) by most denominations of Christianity.

And our second piece of biblical evidence is in both the Book of John and the Second Epistle to Timothy. Here we draw a stark comparison between findings in the Sumerian Akkadian “List of Gods & Kings” … one of which tells us of a Sumerian deity.

**Connecting the Bible to Sumer – Examining the existence of Anunnaki**

See how here, from the Old Testament in The Book of Ezekiel, that there is direct mention of a firmly established Sumerian deity:

> "…and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz (*Dumuzi*)."
> **Ezekiel 8:14**

And there it is … "Tammuz" an Anunnaki.

A Sumerian demigod mentioned directly in the Bible who can be found in the lists of Sumerian Kings and Gods. But this is not where the connection ends; it gets even stranger when you ask who Tammuz is?

Relief of 'Tammuz (Dumuzi)'

Tammuz is a Sumerian demigod (man-god, an Anunnaki). The *Aramaic* name Tammuz is derived from the *Akkadian* form Tammuzi, based on the earlier Sumerian *Akkadian* form Damu-zid. The later standard Sumerian form, Damu-zid, in turn became Dumuzi translated as … "the true son". Yes, similar to another famous deity, but we will address that later on.

What this does, is establish very strong supposition for a real connection proving a shared geographical and cultural tradition between the Israelites and the earlier Sumerians. Now we can begin to show other presentations of epics, allegories and epilogues, each with unmistakably close Biblical and ancient Jewish religious text(s) parallels; with the Sumerian texts serving as the source for the latter two.

**The First Parallel** (The Flood)

The concept of a Great Flood is common throughout the ancient world, with hundreds of similar stories appearing at different time periods around the world. Here we will just examine two: the Sumerian/Babylonian Epic of Gilgamesh (18th century BCE Akkadian epic of Atra-Hasis; Tablet XI of the Epic of Gilgameš), written in 2600 BC and the Old Testament biblical Flood Story of Noah.

In the Sumerian/Babylonian Epic of Gilgamesh:

(1) *A great flood is commanded by God (Enlil)*
(2) *Creation of an Ark*
(3) *Two of all animals saved*

(4) *Release Doves/Raven/Swallow to find land*
(5) *Ark passengers are family and several others*
(6) *Ut-napištim (our hero) performs a sacrifice after the flood*
(7) *They are blessed after the flood*

In the Biblical Flood Story of Noah:

(1) *A great flood commanded by God (Yahweh)*
(2) *Creation of an Ark*
(3) *Two of all animals are saved*
(4) *Release Doves/Raven to find land*
(5) *Ark passengers are family*
(6) *Noah (our hero) performs a sacrifice after the flood*
(7) *They are blessed after the flood*

**The Second Parallel** (Creation)

Similarly to the creation story in the Book of Genesis, in the Enûma Eliš … the Sumerian/ Babylonian world is formed from a watery void and the heavens and earth are immaculately separated from one another.

The Bible:

(1) "And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so."
**Genesis 1:5-7**

The Babylonian epic of creation:

(1) "When there was no heaven, no earth, no height, no depth, … When sweet and bitter mingled together … the waters silt precipitated, the lines of sky and earth stretched where horizons meet to separate cloud from silt."
**Enûma Eliš; Tablet 1**

**The Third Parallel** (Eden)

Dr. Juris Zarins (Ph.D. - Ancient Near Eastern Languages and Archaeology, University of Chicago) was the chief archaeologist for the Trans-Arabia Expedition which made the famous discovery of the ancient city of Ubar in 1992.

Earlier, to his major discovery, while in Saudi Arabia in the 1980's, he encountered artifacts of the Ubaidians. The Ubaid period (ca. 6500 to 3800 BC) is a prehistoric period of Mesopotamia and it was there that he began developing his hypothesis about the true meaning of the Biblical Eden. For our purposes, the most important clue from his work lies in the linguistics: the term Eden, or *Edin*, appears first in Sumer. In Sumerian, the word "Eden" meant "fertile plain".

From here we can establish a direct "lineal-traditional" connection between the Sumerian and later descended peoples who would write and preserve similarities in the stories told from one generation down to the next. It is only natural to variably expect that with time would come changes in linguistics, societal and religious understanding. With that being said, newer interpretations would emerge; however, the core basis for each story would remain intact.

> **Lineal-Traditional**: *Represents the exchange of data from one time period to another whereby a metamorphosis occurs in the translation and/or interpretation, or understanding in where the supporting basis of the context remains true under close regional and/or racial and cultural ties.*

The Sumerian myth of "Enki and Ninhursag" introduces the paradise Edin (*Dilmun*):

> (1) "Nammu, queen of the abyss and Enki's mother, bids Enki to knead the heart of the (clay) that is over the Abzu [*water*] and give it (form)."
>
> (2) "Edin (*Dilmun*) is blessed by Enki to have overflowing, sweet water filled with lagoons and palm trees. Enki impregnates Ninhursag and causes eight new plants to grow from the earth."
>
> (3) "Enki consumed the plants that were Ninhursag's children and so was cursed by Ninhursag; Enki received one wound for each plant consumed"

The second chapter of Genesis introduces the paradise Eden:

> (1) "The Lord God (formed) man out of the (clay) of the ground and blew into his nostrils the breath of life, and so man became a living being."
> **Genesis 2:7**
>
> (2) "And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow

every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil…"
**Genesis 2:8-9**

(3) "Because you listened to your wife and ate from the tree about which I commanded you, 'You must not eat of it'; cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil you will eat of it all the days of your life."
**Genesis 3:17**

In both instances, (1) man was formed from clay, (2) heavenly and bountiful gardens served as our central figure's home, and (3) punishment for consuming the forbidden plant/fruit was enacted upon the central figure (protagonist).

**The Fourth Parallel** (The Deities)

Remember Tammuz the Sumerian demigod? This last comparison may be controversial; however, this is not meant to contest any Christian belief, rather this is simply meant to show how (religious) similarities exist between two distinct 'Near East' civilizations, and from different periods of chronology under the lineal-traditional linkage model.

The first parallel we find is between Dumuzi ("the true son"; 'Tammuz') who we compare with "Jesus of Nazareth" because Dumuzi, like Jesus, is a shepherd-king and he also is resurrected from the dead.

"For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved."
**John 3:16-17**

"I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd."
**John 10:14-16**

"Remember Jesus Christ, raised from the dead, descended from David. This is my gospel…"
**Second Epistle to Timothy 2:8**

In the Sumerian Lists of Kings and Gods, under demigods, **Tammuz** (Dumuzi) is:

(1) *the* True Son,

(2) *the* Shepherd-God / Shepherd-King over the fertility of plants and animals, and stables and sheepfolds, and

(3) *the* Life-Death-Rebirth (resurrection) deity.

In the Bible, **Jesus of Nazareth** is firmly established as:

(1) *the* only begotten Son of God,

(2) *the* Shepherd King, and

(3) *he* was Resurrected.

**Our strongest Lineal-Traditional connection**

This last parallel is pretty convincing of a strong Lineal-Traditional exchange. But after examining the four Sumerian-Biblical parallels, the strongest Lineal-Traditional connection which remains is when we reexamine the passage from the Old Testament/Book of Ezekiel, where a direct mention of a firmly established Sumerian (Anunnaki) is made:

"…and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz (*Dumuzi*)."
**Ezekiel 8:14**

Tammuz, an Anunnaki (a Sumerian demigod) found in the lists of Sumerian Kings and Gods being mentioned directly in the Bible. This is simply incredible if not undeniable in the proof of how our Lineal-Traditional linkage model works to firmly abridge Ancient Sumer with the later Near East.

This shows how the lineal-traditional religious ties in the Near East region serve to preserve the ties between seemingly disconnected (lost) cultures from the same area. This is the proof we needed to abridge these distinctly separate civilizations exists.

But what do we do (now) that we have strong proof for an established linkage between the authors of these ancient religious texts? And how does this relate to the transformation hypothesis? Well … this finally places us in perfect position to show how the question of "who created us" can be answered.

We need to start by working off our premise of abridgement between Near East civilizations, and through the lineal-traditional linkage model, to begin deeper searches within the contexts' periphery in order to find hidden messages, meanings and stories that tell us of who the creators are, or were … elsewhere (outside) of the Near East.

To be absolutely sure, we need to look across other cultures beyond the Sumerian, Babylonian- Assyrian and Hittites, in other regions all together, to seek out strong similarities amongst other stories of creation and of progenitors (gods, creators, etc.) which we can successfully tie back to our common 'Near East' source.

If we can do this, with just one seemingly truly foreign culture, then we can argue our case for finding the true source of Human Origins as they pertain to our transformation hypothesis, provable by the Lineal-Traditional linkage model.

## The Dogon and the Sirius Star System

Does everything lead back to the Ancient Near East? Are there any other cultures whose ancient religious writings or oral histories share similarities to what we read in the Bible, the Atra-Hasis and other Near East writings, such as the Book of Enoch from the Dead Sea Scrolls?

Let's take a look a look at a very unique West African Culture; the "Dogon."

The Bandiagara Cliffs; Mali, West Africa

In Mali, live a people who claim to be the conduit between heaven and Earth: these are the people of The Bandiagara Cliffs whose ancestry traces back to Ancient Egypt.

Preferring isolation they have always managed to successfully avoid all surrounding cultural influences, capture from Islamic slave traders, and neighboring empires, thus the Dogon people have evolved a keen sense of cultural preservation and an ability to withstand outside forces of change.

Beginning in 1931 when Western Anthropologists first encountered the Dogon people, the tribal elders shared their surprisingly complex and very accurate knowledge of Astronomy … in addition; they also provided their understanding of Physics. But to the utter amazement of the visiting anthropologists, was when the Dogon shared their understanding of the earth, and how they have always known that the Earth is a spherical body in 'space'.

Two very advanced concepts for a supposed primitive people to grasp. Most of the world still believed the Earth was a flat plane when the Dogon had already understood the Earth, its orbit, etc. with accuracy.

But it was French anthropologist Marcel Griaule who studied the Dogon over a period of many years who chronicled their culture and societal and religious beliefs. During his anthropological work and stay with the Dogon, he learned that they believed that the brightest star in the sky Sirius has two companion stars (the Digitaria star and the Sorghum star) respectively the first and second companions of Sirius A.

Somehow they knew that a companion star existed to Sirius, one which was not visible to the naked eye, and not photographed until 1970. Furthermore they perform a ritual every 60 years to honor Sirius which matches the time Sirius A takes to orbit Sirius B (*Po'Tolo in Dogon standard form; also defined as 'small seed'*).

From astrophysicist Carl Sagan's book *(Broca's Brain: Reflections on the Romance of Science; 1979).* "At first glance," Sagan admitted, "the Sirius legend of the Dogon seems to be the best candidate evidence available today for man's past contact with advanced extraterrestrial civilization."

The Dogon claim that extraterrestrial beings (The Nommos) lived on a planet that orbits another star in the Sirius system. Their belief is that the Nommos landed on our planet in an Ark that made a spinning descent upon the earth with great noise and winds. And that it was the Nommos who gave the Dogon the knowledge of the Sirius star system. They say that they were given all the knowledge about our planets and other unknown planets, much of which modern astronomy later verified the existence for.

The Dogon also accurately described the moons of Jupiter and claimed to know of the rings of Saturn. And, they told the anthropologist how the Earth rotates around the Sun, describing how far back they knew of this, which showed their knowledge predated Copernicus.

The Dogon say that the Nommos (extraterrestrials) were Gods, and that they resembled amphibious creatures whose clothes were void of colors, only gray like the dried mud of waterless rivers, which covered the Nommos closely showing their true form. And they say that the Nommos gave rise to all of mankind.

These are a very enigmatic people who posses a very compelling set of factually verifiable beliefs. Can these people be describing Anunnaki, Greys, or some other unfathomable race of beings from Sirius? What this proves to us is that there is room for speculation and supposition regarding the origin from man within many cultures.

But what I would like to point out regarding the Dogon is that their West African roots extend back to Ancient Egypt in which they share many of the same beliefs as the Egyptians, which trace back even further to the cultures of the … Near East (Mesopotamian) region. And somehow inexplicably, the trail leads back to the lands of Ancient Sumer and the people of the Near East region.

Or is it inexplicable, beyond comprehension? The answer is, "No" it is not. Our use of the lineal-traditional linkage model works here too. So, what we find here is that two distant cultures, with ancient ties, hold religious epilogues with seemingly shared histories.

Let's quickly review highlights we've covered (facts we've established) thus far:

- We have shown you that man is not from the same Hominidae lineage as chimpanzees, and we are less than 70% similar genetically, proving we are a unique creation.

- We have shown that our DNA possesses trace evidence of genetic manipulation, splicing and fusion down the very base pair.

- We have proven the correlation and parallels between Ancient Sumerian archeological artifacts and later Near East religious texts can easily be established.

- We have shown that a distant people from a far away region on another continent share strong astronomical knowledge and beliefs in extraterrestrial beings as gods and as creators of humanity.

- We then show how despite the long distances between peoples and regions, that the shared knowledge can be abridged through trace evidence connecting these far away peoples back to the Near East, showing the subtle existence of a shared lineal-traditional linkage.

Now, let's begin to use the Lineal-Traditional linkage model, examining religious texts to trace Human Origin back to the point of intervention.

## The Anunnaki, Igigi and Nephilim

When we study the Sumerian, Babylonian- Assyrian and Hittite writings and compare the aforementioned writings to later "Near East" religious texts (the Dead Sea Scrolls, the Bible, and the Torah) what we must establish is that there will not be an easily facilitated set of high-level explanations to abridge such elements as the Creation event, Human Origin, or Origin of God(s). This is because these ancient religious texts all span great points of time and evolve through cultural, religious and societal changes; thus the writings will lose low-level continuity one with each other.

**Religious Text Emergence Chart**

| Timeline | |
|---|---|
| Sumer (Civilization) | Atra-Hasis |

| 6000 BCE | 1800 BCE |
|---|---|
| Enûma Eliš<br>1700 BCE | |
| Torah<br>1312 BCE | |
| Hebrew Bible / Old Testament<br>1200 BCE – 70 CE | |
| Dead Sea Scrolls<br>150 BCE and 70 CE | |

However, using lineal-traditional examination we can find and pinpoint where these change markers occur and document them to form the linkage. Let's begin our examination and comparisons across lineal-traditional texts focusing on these groups:

**Religious Text Abridgement Table**

| Biblical Group | Sumerian Connection |
|---|---|
| Sons of God | Anunnaki |
| The Watchers | Igigi |
| Mankind | Servant (slave) caste created by the Igigi |
| The Nephilim | Igigi - Human (hybrid offspring) |

To begin we will base our lineal-traditional connections beginning with the Anunnaki, who emerge from the oldest set of writings we know of; the Sumerian Akkadian scripts.

But how do we address connecting a newer monotheistic group with a much earlier polytheistic religious civilization? Easy; you must remember that despite the stark differences in any core religious understanding, the changes from one group to another are insignificant when you maintain the Lineal-Traditional linkage. The shift from one to many or from many to one is unimportant under the Lineal-Traditional linkage model, because linguistic and societal shifts/changes will not affect the base similarities in the core of each story.

Let's begin with examining the poly to mono shift in deity worship and see how there really is no significant effect on the core shared Lineal-Traditional story line.

**Key Figures:**

**God**, Elohim [*The Gods*]; (Anunnaki)

The Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible defines "Elohim" as the plural of Eloah (*Yahweh*) the name of the biblical God; Eloah means God, conversely Elohim means God(s). This gives us our reference to the Sumerian deities, the Anunnaki.

In the Atra-Hasis the Anunnaki are the race of powerful non-human god-like beings which the Sumerian tablets make reference to them as the gods who 'created' the Igigi.

**Sumerian Text - Hebrew Bible (Lineal-Traditional) Connection:**

- Thus, in Genesis 6:1-6:2 the "Elohim" or Gods, plural for Eloah, refers to the Sumerian gods … the Anunnaki.

Note: The shift from one culture to another in polytheistic to monotheistic belief fails to disrupt the core Lineal-Traditional connection.

**The Watchers** [*Sons of God*]; (Igigi)

This first section of the Book of Enoch describes the fall of the Watchers (a lower ranking sect of Archangels); these are the angels who fathered the Nephilim;

In the Sumerian texts, the Igigi are the newer lesser-Gods given the task of mining and agriculture by the Anunnaki. Tired of this unpleasant work, the Igigi revolted, causing famine and forced the Anunnaki to find "new" laborers. Their solution was to create mankind, who would serve the gods.

Igigi translated means "Those who watch and see" or "The Watchers" the same as the Book of Enoch's fallen angels also named The Watchers; coincidence?

**Sumerian Text - Hebrew Bible (Lineal-Traditional) Connection:**

- In the Epic of Creation, it is said that there were 300 Igigi of heaven.
- According to the Book of Enoch, the fallen angels (Watchers) numbered a total of 200.

Note that the Igigi (The Watchers) numbered 300 and later in the Dead Sea Scrolls (Book of Enoch) the Watchers number 200; same entities, new number, an obvious mistake in the translation during lineal-traditional exchange from one time period to another.

**Quick Side Note**: the Book of Enoch

Many people ask, *"Why were the Book of Enoch and other books found in the 'Dead Sea Scrolls' left out of the bible?"*

The answer is that the Dead Sea Scrolls (Ancient Hebrew scrolls) were not discovered until accidentally in 1947 by a Bedouin boy searching for a lost animal

from his herd. From this we have to conclude that many of the unknown stories would have never been read (or known) by the ancient writers and scholars; however, the writings that were known such as the Book of Enoch and many others, are considered 'Agrapha' meaning (not canonical Gospels) by the Church; however, these Lost Books still do exist in some bibles such as the Orthodox Ethiopian Church, who never removed the Book of Enoch from their holy writings which date back to 1 AD. Orthodox Christianity has a long history in Ethiopia dating back to the first century.

Today the Catholic Church does not include Book of Enoch because the entire premise of the book is god taking Enoch into heaven, to show him all the wonders of the universe; so that once he returned Enoch to earth he could write it all down for future generations to study. The story goes, Enoch was taken to heaven to witness its wonders, and was then returned to earth with God's message to man.

**Therein lays the problem**. Enoch is noted as one of two humans (Enoch and Elijah) who, according to Christian tradition, did not die a corporeal death. So, had the Book of Enoch been included as a canonical book of the bible, Jesus would have not been the only individual to claim divinity, because Enoch did not die a corporeal death; rather, he was 'taken to heaven by God'.

**Mankind** (Humanity)

The Sumerian texts tell us that these lesser-Gods, the Igigi, fashioned mankind in their image. Specifically, Enki (a male deity) and Ninhursag (a female deity), his sister; Igigi Gods created mankind in their image.

**And the later Babylonian story of (Enki and Ninmah) writes:**

"My mother, the creature you planned will really come into existence. Impose on him the work of carrying baskets. You should knead clay from the top of the water; the birth-goddesses [fragment lost] will nip off the clay and you shall bring the form into existence. Let Ninmah act as your assistant; [fragment lost] and stand by as you give birth. My mother, after you have decreed his fate, let Ninmah impose on him the work of carrying baskets."
[6 lines fragmentary]

In the biblical text, Book of Genesis, we find that mankind is created much earlier during the Creation event; however, note the very close similarity in the writing style between the Atra-Hasis and the Book Genesis; again, showing the strong lineal-traditional connection.

"Nammu, queen of the abyss and Enki's mother, bids Enki to knead the heart of the (clay) that is over the Abzu and give it (form)."
**Atra-Hasis (Kramer & Maier)**

"The Lord God (formed) man out of the (clay) of the ground and blew into his nostrils the breath of life, and so man became a living being."
**Genesis 2:7**

**The Nephilim** (Human – Fallen Angel [*Igigi*] Hybrid)

The Nephilim are unnatural beings who appear in the Hebrew Bible, specifically mentioned in the Book of Genesis and the Book of Numbers, and they are also mentioned in The Dead Sea Scrolls.

In the Book of Enoch, the Grigori Order (from Greek egrḗgoroi) or "watchers" are angels are sent to Earth solely to watch over the humans. But they soon begin to lust for the human women they see, and at the prodding of their leader, they defect en masse to illicitly instruct and procreate among humanity.

These then become the fallen angels at the behest of God. The children (human-angel hybrids) produced by these lustful unions are the Nephilim, savage giants who pillage the earth and endanger humanity.

**Sumerian Text - Hebrew Bible (Lineal-Traditional) Connection:**

Remember, Grigori translates to "watchers", and note that this lower-level angel-sect the "watchers", are the Sumerian demigod equivalent of the Igigi; which when translated also means ("those who watch"). This cannot be a coincidence.

**Are there other accounts of the Nephilim outside and Bible?**

According to the Ugarit texts, records found in synagogues before Roman invasion, God had 70 sons, each of whom was assigned to be the deity of a particular race. These deities had actually descended from those races they were assigned and they sometimes begot children who became Nephilim.

However, an examination of these and many other available accounts of the Nephilim which try to explain and describe them, always reveal the same core belief … that the Nephilim are super-human beings who descended from evil and who are a cursed group. Therefore the consensus suggests that all these are either derivatives of the biblical account, or that the biblical account itself comes from lineal-traditional accounts throughout the Near East.

**Genetic Engineering & Hybridization**

Now we begin to see, upon close examination of key lineal-traditional stories, how all of the above mentioned details abridge Ancient Sumer to the Biblical Near East, showing supposition that man's passed down lineal-traditional writings preserve the true nature of our being.

But can these ancient stories really abridge firmly enough to support the transformation hypothesis? Yes. Let us begin to show how by connecting the key figures:

- **God** [*Elohim/Yahweh*] ; (Anunnaki, The Gods)
- **The Watchers** [*Sons of God*] ; (Igigi)
- **Daughters of Man** [*Mankind*] ; (Mankind)
- **The Nephilim** [*Human-Angel Hybrid*] ; (Human- Igigi Hybrid)

The above key figures all have counterparts from Sumer out to Biblical texts. Below we will show how the stories surrounding these key figures support the contention of the (genetic engineering) of mankind.

**Storyline summation from the Atra-Hasis where mankind is created:**

> The Igigi, tired from serving the higher god, created mankind (slaves) to service all Gods & Demigods.
>
> > *The epic of Atra-Hasis describes the Igigi, the lesser Gods, as unhappy with their work in service of the Anunnaki. Thus the Igigi stop all mining and agriculture efforts here on earth causing a global famine. This forces the higher deity-base (Anunnaki) to convene and listen to a proposed solution from the Igigi god Enki. Enki proposes to the Anunnaki that they create mankind; who in turn will serve both the deity classes. These people would be devoted to the gods and perform the mining and agriculture.*

**Storyline summation from the biblical age reference where mankind is created:**

> The "Sons of God", took the daughters of men, procreated, and produced a new race, a fallen (evil) race called "The Fallen Ones;" or the Nephilim.
>
> > *Remember, we have already established that the Sumerian Igigi demigods are the biblical reference equivalent of the "Sons of God"; which correlates directly to the 'plural' for Eloah, "Elohim" … meaning*

*"The Gods" as found throughout the Bible and book of Enoch; other Hebrew religious texts.*

**And this is where the story gets interesting…**
Now we can show 'the point' to which man, has managed to pass down stories that speak of divine/godly (or advanced & non-human) *intervention* … during the creation event and during other spectacular related events.

You may be thinking that the biblical age references only shows procreation of the sexual kind, and not by scientific understanding of gene manipulation, right? Not true … Let's look at exactly where, in the ancient Jewish Religious Texts, that Genetic Engineering is mentioned. Let's do this by finding a pattern of 'biblical age' recounts of 'Genetic Engineering'.

To find them we simply need to look at the Book of Enoch and the reconstructed texts of the Book of Giants found in the Dead Sea Scrolls. Quick reminder, if you recall, Enoch appears in the Old and New Testament, and he is also represented in the Book of Enoch, which formed part of the Dead Sea Scrolls' collection of which this gospel presents itself as being written by Enoch himself. It is important to note this from the perspective of Hebrew Texts because so much of what we learn of the Nephilim and Fallen Ones (Watchers), which correlate back to Ancient Sumer, comes from the book of Enoch.

The patriarch Enoch was well known to the ancients. Besides giving us his age, 365 years, the book of Genesis also says of Enoch:

> "…that he walked with God, and afterward he was not, because God had taken him."
> **Genesis 5:24**

## Sins of all others

So where do we begin to see Genetic Engineering occur in both sources of texts?

When we learn of the (sins above all others) taking place before the Flood, and the terrible acts which brought down the divine judgment of God. We have to ask, what are the sins above all others?

The answer is, these are the acts of genetic engineering upon creation and the act of teaching man these arts, thus opposing God's will.

And in the Bible, **Jude 1 verse 6 through 15**, we learn what the Fallen Angels "watchers" did; specifically, when it began (the point of intervention) and how they had left their spiritual body to go after another flesh.

**Jude 1** *verses* 6-15 (*excerpts*):

- "…and the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own"
  *Translation: The fallen ones took human form*

- "…giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example"
  *Translation: Angels procreating with women*

- "…these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities"
  *Translation: They go against the will of God, and begin teaching offspring and man Genetic Manipulation*

- "…what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things … they corrupt themselves"
  *Translation: Performing Genetic Manipulation, taking animals (Reptiles, Beasts) and insert their own DNA creating the unnatural*

- "…and Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed"
  *Translation: God comes to purge the Earth of all unnatural creations; The Great Flood.*

## But why do they do it?

In the Book of Enoch, the lower sect of angles, the "watchers" are consumed with lust for mortal women and thus become Fallen Angels.

> "…Let us all swear an oath, and all bind ourselves by mutual imprecations not to abandon this plan but to do this thing; then swore they all together and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it."
> **Enoch 6:4-5**

The Fallen Angels' leader convinces several other angels of the Grigori Order to join him in fornicating with women. As a result, the leader and the other sinful Grigori begot giant offspring (in Genesis called Nephilim or 'fallen ones' in Hebrew) that dominated upon humans during the days of Enoch. It's mentioned in Genesis:

- When men began to increase in number on the earth and daughters were born to them, the Sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful, and they came in to any of them they chose.

**Genesis 6:1-6:2**

- The Nephilim (Giants) were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the Sons of God came in to the daughters of man and they bore children to them. These were the mighty men who were of old, the men of renown.
  **Genesis 6:4**

Not to lose sight of our Ancient Sumer lineal-traditional connection, it is important to remember who the "Sons of God" are.

They are the Igigi, whose gods are the Anunnaki; and remember that the biblical translation of *Elohim* is plural for "Eloah" which means The God(s). Again, Igigi translated means "watchers".

## Was the extent of genetic engineering solely the creation of the Nephilim?

No. The "watchers" further taught their Nephilim offspring and human charges about war, weaponry, cosmetics, mirrors, sorcery, and other techniques which were intended to be discovered gradually over time by humans, not foisted upon them all at once. This is suppositions based on writings found in the Dead Sea Scrolls, the book of Enoch.

We find that in the Book of Enoch the Nephilim and their offspring began to perform sin (Genetic Engineering) along with the 200 fallen angels "watchers" against all of God's creatures (creation), which includes humans.

> "…And they began to sin against birds, and beasts, and reptiles, and fish, and to devour one another's flesh, and drink the blood."
> **Book of Enoch 7:1**

The Book of Enoch (Chapters 6, 7, 85-89) tells us of the ravenous, demented offspring (Giants) who were born with intrinsic cannibalistic urges; and these are the results of pre-Flood interbreeding between the Fallen Angels and the Daughters of Man. And then further demented unnatural acts of the offspring of the Nephilim.

The Dead Sea Scrolls "**Book of Giants"** it explains how it was not long before nearly every thought; of every heart both man and Nephilim became pure evil. Here we find major areas of importance that reference unnatural genetic creations leading up to the Flood which God felt compelled to fix by purging the earth of:

- Scroll 1Q23, fragment(s) 9 + 14 + 15

*This is a summary statement of the descent of the wicked angels, bringing both knowledge and havoc.*

- Scroll 4Q531, fragment(s) 3
  *This shows how the angels exploit the fruitfulness of the earth.*

- Scroll, 4Q531 fragment(s) 2 & Scroll 4Q532, Col. 2, fragment(s) 1 – 6
  *This tells how the outcome of the demonic corruption was violence, perversion, and a brood of monstrous beings.*

And we not only learn that mankind had become evil and corrupted, but we also learn how unnatural acts performed by the Nephilim (against the animal world) also occurred … and went terribly wrong:

Scroll 1Q23, fragment(s) 1 + 6
*This tells how the 200 angels choose animals on which to perform unnatural acts, including humans.*

Connecting Biblical Reference:
…And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.
**Genesis 6:12**

So what does this do? It causes God to intervene; he has to save the blood line of the Messiah, meaning God's uncorrupted purity in mankind as he originally created, by enacting the Great Flood. And as you can see, genetic engineering occurred in the bible; in comparison, in the Sumerian texts we see the Igigi (watchers) also perform genetic engineering too.

## Here is the final synopsis of the Fallen Ones/Nephilim story as compared to the Sumerian Texts:

The Nephilim come about when a rebellious sect of 200 angels (Grigori) had sexual intercourse with women, in an area around Mount Hermon, where they fell (becoming the fallen ones), they begot Nephilim. As such, this account describes Nephilim as evil giants, demons set on leading mankind astray.

The Igigi create mankind upon a revolt against the Anunnaki Gods; with Enki having sex with this sister to produce multiple offspring which they then genetically engineer to perfection, thus meeting their needs of servitude.

- The lower sect of angels (The Fallen Ones) were of the Grigori Order; Grigori translated is "Watchers"

*The Igigi are the lesser demigods; Igigi translated means "Those who watch and see" or "The Watchers"*

- The lower sect of angels (The Fallen Ones) revolted against God & Heaven
  *The lesser-God (demigod) Igigi revolted against the Anunnaki*

- The angels were jealous that they had to serve mankind
  *The Igigi demigods grew tired of serving the Anunnaki gods*

- This revolt led to the Interbreeding with the Daughters of Man
  *The Igigi revolt led Enki and Ninhursag having sex, then genetically modified their offspring until they successfully created mankind (Igigi-Human hybrids)*

- These fallen angels were under the rank of the Archangels
  *The Igigi served under the Anunnaki*

- God enacted the Great Flood to purge earth of all mankind
  *The Anunnaki An (sky-god) and Enlil (chief of the gods) destroyed all life through a great Flood*

- In the book of Enoch, God destroyed mankind because of the Angelic Revolt and the interbreeding with the daughters of men.
  *In the Atra-Hasis the Anunnaki destroyed mankind because the Gods grew tired of their noise (acts that violation of moral rule)*

And there it is … the solid connection showing how stories spanning generations, civilizations, regions, etc. from 6000 BCE to 70 AD still manage to preserve, under the lineal-traditional linkage model, the evidence that somehow (we) humans understand that someone else intervened with our evolution, causing a transformation instead.

## Further Proof: A Modern-Day Connection, Age Imposition

Is there further proof, something from today (modern times) that can help further prove all of this? Yes … "Age Imposition" is a real strong case for genetic engineering in the bible. It means to show how God chose to make man only live for 120 years at a maximum. Isn't it a strange irony that man can only live for that long of a period?

Here is a modern-day equivalent to the biblical understanding of Age Imposition, and implications of genetic engineering. In the June 26th, 2000 article titled "DNA code cracked open" of The Montreal Gazette, renowned British research geneticist John Harris believes that deciphering of the human genome introduces significant advances not only in medicine, but which includes the ability to cheat death.

*"…And God said, my spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years."*
**Genesis 6: 3**

Note that of those who survived the flood, i.e. Noah and his family, they still had remnants of the original lifespan of mankind in them but over time we see how the genetics gradually fade away with each generation of new humans.

| Biblical Figure | Lifespan |
|---|---|
| Noah | 950 years |
| Shem | 800 years |
| Arphaxad | 438 years |
| Salah | 433 years |
| Eber | 463 years |
| Peleg | 239 years |
| Reu | 239 years |
| Serug | 230 years |
| Nahor | 148 years |
| Terah | 205 years |
| Abraham | 175 years |

Genesis 9: 29 [Noah], Genesis 11: 10-32 [generations that followed], Genesis 25: 7 [Abraham], (*King James Version)*

Harris says that the possibility exists to allow humans to live twice as long as they do today. In addition, he says that there is the strong potential for humans to live as long as 1200 years. But with the positive comes the negative as he points out how unlocking the secret of immortality could lead to unimaginable overcrowding and rivalry between generations.

Quotes from Harris:

*"Research … could lead to the indefinite extension of life, to the extent perhaps that we would begin to think of people who had received such life treatment as immortals"*

*"We are contemplating a world in which future children would have to compete indefinitely with previous generations for jobs, space and everything else."*

Just how important is John Harris and how is he? John Harris is the Sir David Alliance Professor of Bioethics at the University of Manchester, School of Law, joint editor-in-chief of the Journal of Medical Ethics, and a member of Britain's Human Genetics Commission. So I take what he says very seriously and to date much of what he has

proposed has nearly come through to fruition by a newer generation of research geneticists.

For example … Boston University School of Medicine scientists have tried for decades to find the genetic basis of human longevity by investigating the genes that influence ageing in a range of life forms, from simple yeast cells to laboratory strains of mice. In 2008, their scientists managed to extend the life of yeast cells tenfold by altering their genetic make-up and putting them on a calorie-restricted diet, which is widely observed to increase longevity across the animal kingdom; albeit, the search of similar "ageing genes" in humans, however, has had limited success.

However, following the completion of the mapping of the human genome, it is now possible for scientists to scan the entire DNA of a person to identify the many different inherited traits that may be linked with a particular condition, whether it is an age-related illness such as coronary heart disease or cancer, or extreme longevity. Which, (in the simplest of terms), means … they are getting closer.

# The HAARP and Project Blue Beam Connection

*“Today Americans would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order: tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told there was an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence."*

*"It is then that all peoples of the world will pledge with world leaders to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well being granted to them by their world government.”*

**Henry A. Kissinger, US Secretary of State**
Speaking at the 1992 **Bilderberg Group** meeting, Évian-les-Bains, France

If you are not familiar with the High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program (HAARP) it is a project under the oversight of the Air Force Research Laboratory. Located in Gakona, Alaska; HAARP is an ionospheric research program jointly funded by the US Air Force, the US Navy, the University of Alaska and the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA).

It is an array consisting of 180 powerful transmitters distributed over 40 acres of land, operating on a frequency range of 2.65 to 10 megahertz. And with 3.5 megawatts of power at its disposal, HAARP is the most powerful ionospheric heater in the world. Officially, the HAARP designation as described by its website is that the facility's transmitters are used to send radio waves upwards into the ionosphere, or Low Earth Orbit roughly 350 kilometers in altitude. With the resulting heating effect creating irregularities in the electron density layer which in turn allows communications signals, from satellites for instance, to be relayed off the ionosphere.

Yes, that's nice. But the truth behind the HAARP program is its intrinsic capabilities of weather and seismic manipulation, and ability to create a celestial canvass from artificial plasma, which facilitates projection of 3D Holographic motion imagery.

In a February 26th, 2010 news article, *a Special to American Forces Press Service,* titled "Military Scientists Study Ionosphere", the clues to what the Shadow Government plans on enacting, and how they will do it, is right there for everyone to see.  Through the

HAARP program their goal of deception will be accomplished; and these methods are finally revealed.

In the article, the Senior Research Physicist from HAARP/AFRL (Air Force Research Laboratory) made two very revealing comments; first, he discusses how the HAARP physicists are working on a celestial canvass, and secondly, he explains how they can accomplish this feat.

He remarked how a surprising new advancement recently discovered, in the use of HAARP transmitters, is that once at full power HAARP is energetic enough such that its signals not only light up the gas molecules (in the ionosphere), but that they are also able to knock additional electrons off, creating small areas of 'artificial plasma'. He stated that they repeated this process over, many times, until they figured out exactly what's happening in the created artificial plasma (canvass) and how best to control it.

If you are wondering why would the AFRL need to control areas of artificial plasma in the ionosphere? Well …. The HAARP Program Manager gives a strong powerful clue, albeit through a Freudian slip. During the article he comments, "So we can (paint) the sky." But what he meant to say was "So we can (*scan*) the sky." That Freudian slip was a big mistake.

So what this means is that Canadian journalist Serge Monast reference to "The Big Space Show in the Sky" is still quite relevant, and a very real threat. It is exactly what the HAARP/Blue Beam connection is meant to facilitate. And what that is exactly, is 3D Holographic Motion Imagery projected in the skies.

What this tells us is that Serge Monast's "Big Space Show in the Sky" is now a technical reality. They can indeed create a Canvass using artificially created plasma, and they can paint the sky; essentially projecting 3D Holographic Motion Imagery. Imagine seeing a fleet of space ships fly over your home; or a procession of Angels flying over your home. Pretty amazing isn't it? Yes it is. And this is what they are now capable of doing.

And it does not end there. The HAARP Program Manager made more revealing remarks in the same article, on how both the USAF and Defense Department are interested in HAARP for it 'Communications' capabilities, especially its (Civilian Ground Communications) ... or in other words, your local microwave transmission (cell phone) towers which are now situated in every city, along every highway, embedded within the fabric of every suburban community throughout our country.

Every single day, for the past decade, microwave transmission (cell phone) towers and communications equipment has been aggressively erected and installed throughout this country, all with the hidden purpose of exerting thought and emotional control over the entire population. The antennae usually look like four slightly curved vertical plates about 2 to 4 feet in length and located in either 3 or 4 quadrants. Many of them are

hidden, disguised to look like trees. But these antennae represent the most pervasive and covert means of implanting mind control technologies among our populace, without objection from anyone.

Complainers of legitimate health concerns that these devices do cause, are quickly quelled by papers released from institutions that contradict real findings, and those who would protest the close proximity of these antennae are also quelled; financially. For example, private land owners earn up to $10,000.00 monthly in rent from the 'always eager to please' corporate communications representatives who seek locales for installation.

And why is this important? It is, because they can use them to alter our emotional state at the time of the 3D Holographic Motion Imagery projections. Imagine even your most strong-minded, strong-willed person collapsing at the site of some religious or technically magnificent vision; with the power of controlling the mind's ability to serve up emotions such as fear, sorrow, anger, etc. the facilitation of controlling a population to do whatever they want it to do, is now possible.

Leaked intelligence, for years, has told us that the towers being constructed for cellular systems throughout our country's landscape are actually a part of a grander scheme to enact ELF transmissions upon the populace. The HAARP Program Manager from the AFRL himself said that both the USAF and Defense Department's major interest in HAARP is not for ionospheric scientific study, but rather it is for its intrinsic capability to act as a mass communications system, particularly Civilian Ground Communications.

The device created for ionospheric scientific study, is being commandeered by the Defense Department for purposes of enacting something else altogether insidious.

Wilhelm Reich discovered this in the late 1940's. Reich worked on a project secretly for the CIA for over 5 years, from 1947-1952, to discover at what frequency wave the "human brain" would respond to; he did so until he realized who the CIA was planning to use this technology on the American public. Upon learning what his discovery meant, and how it was going to be used, he developed a second technology to combat the affects of thought manipulation used on the frequency waves he discovered.

Immediately, the FDA via proxy through the Central Intelligence Agency obtained a federal injunction barring the interstate distribution of these materials, landing him in prison for 2 years on a false, trumped up charge of contempt of court. In the days leading up to his parole hearing and possible release, supposedly he died of heart failure just over a year after being incarcerated. However, sources close to him at that time (friends, colleagues) agree that Reich was murdered while in Federal prison.

Today we are seeing the emergence of all that I have just mentioned. Others have been telling us for decades, and a new emerging occurrence of events has landed on our laps to offer proof that the HAARP & Project Blue Beam connection is alive and well.

> *"I came to realize that this phenomenon is something that we cannot attempt to solve through linear thinking or imperial methods of research. Rather, it is about a belief system, it is about a conditioning system; it is a convenient backdrop to conduct certain types of operations."*
> **Norio Hayakawa, Investigative Researcher**

**"Transient Digital Audio Phenomena" (TDAP)**

In discussing the HAARP and Project Blue Beam connection, I must preface this entire section of the book by stating that all of this began for me way back in 1995 upon seeing a presentation given by Norio Hayakawa where he elaborated on how the shadow government and facets of the military seemingly began to leave gaps in their collusion. Whereas areas and efforts of the special project "Blue Beam" began to surface and as a result journalist and researchers began to exploit this data and begin disseminating it across the UFO/Conspiracy spectrum to just about anyone who would listen.

Fortunately, Norio was already synthesizing much of this data integrating it with his own data to give us the best possible picture behind the reasons for HAARP and Project Blue Beam. For me, my personal involvement peaked with my efforts to find out how facets of the technologies involved at the local level are affecting our population and in what manner. Through my work researching all of this, what emerged from my own camp was a series of common occurrences among many of the people I spoke to who lived within close proximity to a Base Transceiver Stations more commonly called a Cell Towers.

The common occurrences of one specific behavior gave me enough data to conclude that I have discovered a new and prematurely "unintentional byproduct" of the HAARP/Blue Beam planned execution, "Transient Digital Audio Phenomena" (TDAP).

Before we go further discussing "Transient Digital Audio Phenomena", let's discuss what it is not. TDAP is not to be confused with "Audible Matrixing" also known as "Pareidolia" the event in which you hear what you want to hear. For instance, the mind has an intrinsic nature to fabricate what the host wants to hear, especially when driven an emotional need to self-validate a personal experience. Also, TDAP is not to be confused with either "Audible Voice Phenomena" (AVP) or "Electronic Voice Phenomenon" (EVP). There is no paranormal coloration to TDAP and no documented incident of recording a TDAP occurrence.

Since 2006 I have received nearly 100 reports with the vast majority coming in during 2009 on what I call “Transient Digital Audio Phenomena”. A name I have given to describe what I strongly feel are either (1) early stage tests, or (2) technological byproducts emanating from the combined HAARP and Project Blue Beam periphery, whether by design or indirectly.

The phenomena, TDAP, is defined whereby people hear a "Digital Voice" or "Digital Sounding Signals" … briefly emitted phrases or sounds; and where the subjects/victims afflicted with the phenomenon claim to live less than 5 miles on average from a Base Transceiver Station (BTS) more commonly called a Cell Tower.

In the case of TDAP, the subjects always report these emitted signals as Digital Sounding in nature. I’ve speculated for years of this being a potentially viable means to cause “brain disruption” to facilitate triggering mass levels of specific emotional-driven reactions. And like many others, I have always believed that this could be geo-targeted through the use of installed Cell Towers.

Why Cell Towers. That is the question we need to explore here. At the time of this writing I can assure you that if you are anywhere within an urban city or suburban environment, you are undoubtedly within 5-10 miles of a high powered Base Transceiver Station, a Cell Tower. That is guaranteed.

Why such prevalence? Why are they everywhere?

The surface answer is simple. Nationwide, competition for offering cellular coverage has created the proliferation of redundant installations of competing Base Transceiver Stations in every single American community. And this behavior extends beyond our own borders, over to Europe, the Middle East, the Far East, Africa, Australia and every inhabited metropolitan area on the globe.

This was not some unintentional result exercised through free market capitalism; rather, this was by design. It was planned; perpetrated by the AFRL (Air Force Research Laboratory) and facets of the US Government under the direct control of a higher level “Shadow Government”. HAARP is under the control of the AFRL.

Years ago Zbigniew Brzezinski (former National Security Advisory to U.S. President Carter; and now a close personal confidant and advisor to Obama) along with J.F. MacDonald (former science advisor to U.S. President Johnson and a professor of Geophysics at UCLA) both wrote about use of “power-beaming transmitters” for geophysical and environmental warfare. The documents showed how these effects might be caused, and exposed the possibility for negative effects on human heath and forced thinking.

What I'd like to interject before we move further into this subject is that initially Project Blue Beam was created to introduce a mass induction to geo-targeted regions and their populaces, each with a custom agenda, to create a new level of homogenous thinking under the banner of a "Belief System". This is no longer the case. Military and government analysts have concluded that our modern society has too many divisions and differing foundations to be culled in to one single new age belief system.

Today, the religious aspect or even the entire premise of any belief system is eradicated from the Blue Beam agenda. Rather, it now represents a High Tech Apparatus to introduce imagery and mind manipulation to generate panic and control.

J.F. MacDonald and Zbigniew Brzezinski as early as 1970 wrote that a "more controlled and directed society" would gradually appear facilitated through advanced technology. What they were talking about was without a doubt the use of HAARP for the purposes of Project Blue Beam. And here Brzezinski actually espouses creation of such a controlled society through a technological architecture, such as HAARP:

> *"Unhindered by the restraints of traditional liberal values, (these elite) would not hesitate to achieve its political ends by using the latest modern techniques for influencing public behavior and keeping society under close surveillance and control. Under such circumstances, the scientific and technological momentum of the country would not be reversed but would actually feed on the situation it exploits."*
> - Brzezinski, Z, Between Two Ages: America's Role in the Technetronic Era, Viking Press, 1970

I believe that this is the written proof that presents us with direct evidence of intended future utilization of Base Transceiver Stations, Cell Towers. The government has always planned to use the Cell Tower as the weapon of choice.

So let's take a look at TDAP. Let me show you why "Transient Digital Audio Phenomena" is very real, and explain to you what I have found.

Have you ever sat at home and swore you heard something or someone, but others around say they heard nothing like you described? Sure you have. This has pretty much happened to almost every living being! But now let me ask you this…

Have you (and another person – probably family) ever heard a sound coming from what appears to be a common close location, thinking someone was there, but when you checked there was no one around? And was this sound of a digital-sounding emitted nature? Well, this is the specific occurrence which at a high level represents TDAP.

If you have and a friend or family member had ever jointly experienced this, it's okay to admit this. You are not crazy. As a researcher I have taken it upon myself to talk to numerous people over this phenomenon. It's real. You are not alone.

What you can do is drive throughout your neighborhood to identify exactly how close you are to a Cell Tower. Sometimes they are disguised as trees and some are even located at your Local Park, elementary, middle or high schools. They are everywhere. So in all likelihood you are very close to one. And what this simply represents is your ability to be subjected to this byproduct of Blue Beam technology. Do not panic. My research has found that at this time, nothing is adversely affecting your physiology or health. No one that I have interviewed has reported any mal affects from receiving these digital sounds.

Okay, so now that you have an understanding of TDAP, let's go ahead and get directly into what is causing TDAP and how HAARP/Blue Beam relates.

Most experiences of TDAP are reported by families. At first, I was not sure exactly why, but after two years of analyzing much data I have concluded that the close genetic similarities between familial groups causes a close range of brain wave frequencies that allow the affected subjects to all receive the same emitted signal patterns. But even within the familial periphery we do find separation. And what this means, quite simply, is that some family members share a closer brain wave frequency range that others.

Let's look at an example of classic TDAP, one that I found to be the most common occurrence recorded. In the most common instance, multiple people will hear digital-sounding emitted messages coming from a specific location, like in the family room for instance. Typically, one person is far apart from the other in the house. One person is upstairs in bed, and another is downstairs in the kitchen; however, both hear the sound coming from the living room, at the same exact moment.

And that is what makes TDAP unique to any other audio phenomena. It is shared yet concentrated to specific subjects based on a closely shared brain wave frequency. I have detailed evidence of people from ages 10 to 70 all hearing these sounds. And I also have recorded incidents where strangers hear the same thing within proximity of one another; but in different homes. TDAP is not isolated to just familial connections.

But admittedly, the most studies I have are of families affected by the phenomenon. And all recorded cases are within very close proximity of Cell Towers.

In one study of a family who has experienced the phenomenon is where 2 out of 4 people in the household claimed to hear a digital-sounding emitted voice, when the other 2 did not. Later the same situation repeated for the latter group, whereas they hear a digital-sounding emitted voice, and the others do not.

Through my studies, of affected families, I've isolated those who share hearing digital-sounding emitted audio simultaneously, to help prove that the subjects share what is discovered to be a very close brain wave frequency range, and a range that is decidedly different from the other members of the same family.

To push further the premise of my theory I hired qualified technician to monitor volunteer subject's brainwaves using an electroencephalogram (EEG) machine. These were willing participants who were interested in finding conclusive evidence as to what is causing their TDAP experiences. What we managed to confirm is that certain people share the same Brain Wave Frequency (spectrum range) validating that signals are heard on different frequencies by different groups.

It is important to note that no human has the exact same frequency; we each have our own unique brainwave frequency such that they are just like finger prints. So, we all have a unique frequency; however, we do fall within 'close ranges' of one another.

EEG activity shows oscillations at a variety of frequencies. And our individual oscillations (having their own characteristics) undoubtedly land us in a certain shared frequency ranges with many others. And this is not isolated to the familial level. You can share a range with a complete stranger. Therefore, those who are close within a shared frequency range will pick up the same signals; family or not. So in effect, mass groups of people can be affected by a purposefully emitted signal, as in a Blue Beam driven purpose.

My hope is that with the introduction of Transient Digital Audio Phenomena (through this book) that we will see a large emergence of people who have experienced this phenomenon. Indeed, many people are afraid to admit they hear things because of the close association of hearing voices with schizophrenia. Please, do not let this affect your decision to research this. You are not alone.

I have received so many emails from people who wanted to discuss this. And this quite simply is not in any sense related, even remotely, to schizophrenia. No one I interviewed as part of the TDAP study has ever had a personal or family history of schizophrenia. There simply is no correlation between schizophrenia and Transient Digital Audio Phenomena. Schizophrenia is a genetic predisposition, and TDAP is a result of artificial brain wave disruption. To borrow a favorite saying mine borrowed from Norio Hayakawa, "*This is science fact, not science fiction.*"

Okay, so now let's briefly take this TDAP overview into a slightly different direction.

Years ago there were reports of people hearing the radio on their tooth fillings. Admittedly radio design specifications were very different back then. We used crystal radio receivers back in the early days of radio; these were also called a "Crystal Set..." a

very simple radio receiver design and the most important component was the crystal detector, made from a crystalline mineral such as galena.

Why am I mentioning this? Because the crystal radio receivers consisted of a "ceramic insulator" much like a tooth covered by a metal piece which was like a bracket. Have you ever heard of how people claimed to have heard the radio on their fillings? Heck, even Lucille Ball admitted this on live television to a nationwide audience! I'm not 100% certain of her accounts, but here is her account in here own words:

> *"One night I came into the Valley over Coldwater Canyon, and I heard music. I reached down to turn the radio off, and it wasn't on. The music kept getting louder and louder, and then I realized it was coming from my mouth. I even recognized the tune. My mouth was humming and thumping with the drumbeat, and I thought I was losing my mind. I thought, what the hell is this? Then it started to subside. I got home and went to bed, not sure if I should tell anybody what had happened because they would think I was crazy."* – Lucille Ball (*circa* 1942)

The next day at the MGM studios actor Buster Keaton told her that she was picking up radio broadcasts through her fillings and that the same thing had happened to a friend of his. I believe this account, and have heard so many more. Even to this day I know of school aged children who swear they hear the radio in their head. And what do they have in common? Tooth fillings.

Okay, okay. Why am I going on about this? What does it have to do with HAARP? Well, I shared this with you because "tooth fillings", similar in design to the "Crystal (Radio) Set", could pick up AM signals when they were close to the AM station.

My point being this... it is possible for the human anatomy to act as a receiver.

But what is worrisome to me, is that today we do not need an attached metallic apparatus to help facilitate the receiving of emitted transmission signals from Base Transceiver Stations, Cell Towers; which has already been proven.

**The Proof:** The HAARP array is fully capable of operating at ELF (Extremely Low Frequency) and VLF (Very Low Frequency) frequency bands.

Varying ELF ranges can be between 3 to 30 Hz, and 50–80 Hz, and >0 to 300 Hz. At frequencies this low (>0 to 300 Hz), the wavelengths in the air are very long (6000 km at 50 Hz and 5000 km at 60 Hz). Using these ranges, such an apparatus as HAARP and Blue Beam would be quite capable of sending signals from positioned communications towers to a wide spectrum of unsuspecting people.

Why do these facts about ELF frequencies matter? Because the human brain (in the theta and alpha states) produces frequencies in the 6 to 10 Hertz range, and recent experiments have already proven that brain waves lock on to artificially produced ELFs in this exact range.

In an interview I heard with Dr. Richard Sauder, he made some really intriguing comments that I instinctively felt were referring directly to this very subject matter. To paraphrase him, he said:

> *"This planet is controlled and locked down; up, down and sideways, and has been for centuries if not for millennia. And the question is, why? Why must planet Earth be locked down and so thoroughly controlled and for so long? … 99% of the population is clueless … We are so controlled that we have this massive show and tell to keep the mass-mind occupied, dumbed down, traumatized, malleable and tractable."* - Dr. Richard Sauder, 2010 Interview with Laura Knight Jadczyk.

Dr. Sauder's comment comes at a point in time - (now) - where we see the emergence of the most highly sophisticated technologies ever. Technologies coupled with collusion among powers that be whose interests are for the benefit of the elitists through the subjugation of the slave class, you.

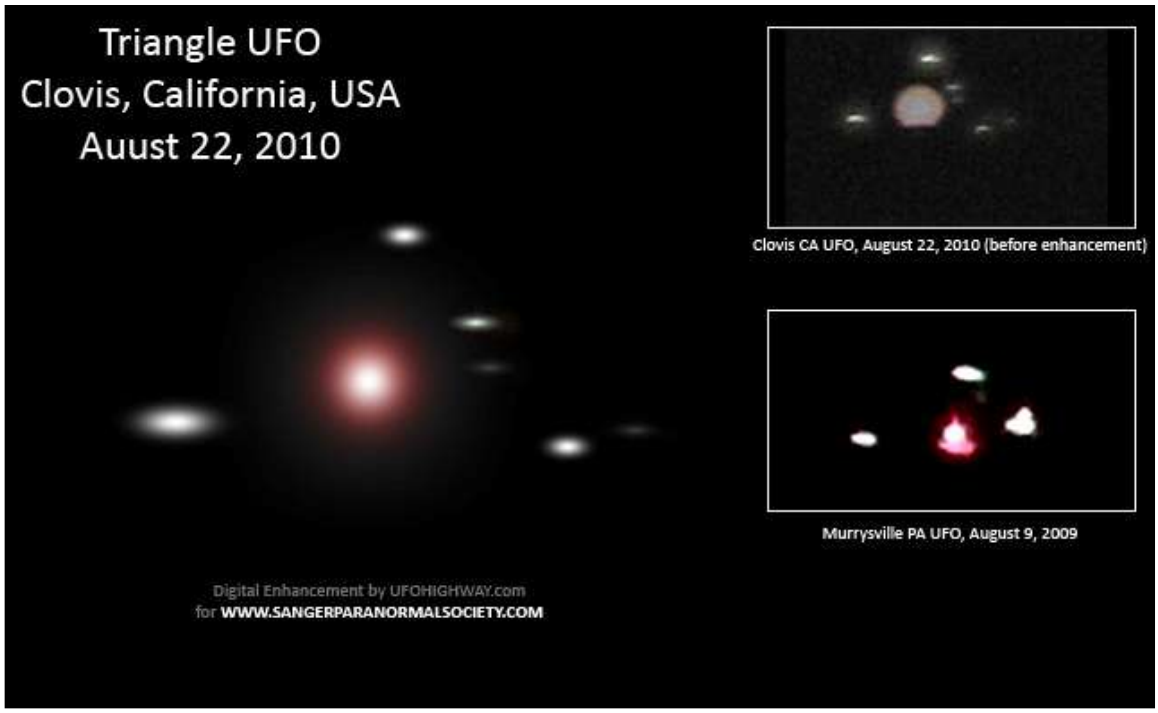
If you don't believe it, I want to share one other very important statement which was made by Henry A. Kissinger, former US Secretary of State (1973 to 1977) at a 1992 Bilderberg Group Conference, held in Évian-les-Bains, France:

> *"Today Americans would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order: tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told there was an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all peoples of the world will pledge with world leaders to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well being granted to them by their world government."*

What does this show?

Well… like Zbigniew Brzezinski before him, Henry Kissinger (in his speech to the Bilderberg Group) is also proposing that the NWO espouse total control over you, me, all of us, under a malevolent umbrella of planning (Project Blue Beam), through an artificially created technical apparatus (HAARP). This is the connection. And the proof that I can see is that TDAP is the accidental exposure to the apparatus, and we simply cannot ignore it. And it also shows that more research needs to be done on TDAP. I've just now begun to scratch the surface.

In closing, complacency is defined as “self-satisfaction accompanied by unawareness of actual danger or deficiencies”. If we are to remain complacent in lieu taking action, especially now knowing all of this data; if this is your decision, then the powers that be will have already won. And to you … I say, “Enjoy your FEMA camps.”


Triangle UFO
Clovis, California, USA
Auust 22, 2010
Clovis CA UFO, August 22, 2010 (before enhancement)
Murrysville PA UFO, August 9, 2009
Digital Enhancement by UFOHIGHWAY.com
for WWW.SANGERPARANORMALSOCIETY.COM

# **Triangle UFOs:** *A Clovis & Murrysville Connection?*

What I would like to do is take you along on a comprehensive look into a 2010 UFO case I researched covering both the Murrysville PA Triangle UFO case (Alison Kruse) and the Clovis CA Triangle UFO case (Jeff Gonzalez).

Over the last year I have examined both cases in detail and contacted each principal to present an examination of the evidence, the skeptical perspective and the results after the research and analysis. What you will find is quite frankly, astonishing. Clovis CA is one of many suburbs that surround the Fresno Metropolitan area in California's Central Valley; and it has the dubious distinction of also being the Southern tip of CA's UFO Triangle Valley. And Murrysville is a hotbed of strange night sky activity with lots of video evidence to support its enigmatic nature.

**Some background:** Jeffrey Gonzalez, MUFON State Section Director for California's Central Valley, has for years received anonymous reports from area military personnel, retired law enforcement and private federal contractors of the existence of a massive underground facility nearby; specifically of the purported **Deep Underground Military**

**Base** located directly beneath Fresno Yosemite International Airport, formerly known as Fresno Air Terminal. The reports state that the underground structure covers two city blocks and goes down seven stories.

The underground facility as with the Fresno Yosemite Air Field is said to also be run by The 144th Fighter Wing of the Air National Guard Base (ANGB), of Fresno California. Interestingly, the 144th Fighter Wing is under the direct oversight of the North American Aerospace Defense Command “NORAD”, which itself is located 2,000 feet deep inside of Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado.

Some of the anonymous reports have stated that secret advanced weapons stores house overflow from China Lake Naval Air Weapons Station located just down the freeway at Ridgecrest, CA … Whatever the reason, everyone agrees that there is possibly one of America's most sophisticated and deepest facilities right there in the heart of California's Central Valley.

What makes this area unique is that it represents one of the countries hotbeds of many strange activities. For those of you who are not familiar with California's Central Valley, Fresno is the epicenter of some of the strangest occurrences of both UFO and Paranormal activity. Fresno has had its share of sightings of weird creatures walking across lawns, sightings of Aliens (caught on tape), reports of Abductions and multiple MIB spotted in black vehicles. Most recently captured on video are mysterious unmarked White Vans seen at locations of recent reported UFO sightings.

In fact, so active is the area that the Trans Atlantic Paranormal Society (TAPS) of Sci-Fi Channel’s "Ghost Hunters" (now Syfy) visited Clovis to research the Wolfe Manor paranormal case and captured its loudest ever EVP caught on video and audio. And SyFy's Fact-or-Faked revisited the Fresno/Clovis area when two Alien’s (strange unrecognizable beings) appeared on Security Video of a private residence. This has since become known as the famous Night Crawler case.

But if you look at Fresno on a map you can plainly see why so much activity takes place there. Fresno is situated in the middle of a real hotbed. It is directly west of Area 51, situated right next to the paranormal hotbeds of Sanger and Clovis, and is also north of both China Lake and Edwards AFB. And finally, it marks the southern tip of Triangle Valley; as in Triangle UFOs. But beyond being the southern tip of Triangle Valley, there is a 104 mile stretch of highway between Bakersfield and Fresno which has recently lit up with UFO sightings creating news for local TV stations.

As if things couldn't make this story any stranger, MUFON State Section Director and founder of Sanger Paranormal Society, Jeffrey Gonzalez has reported sightings of JANET planes. Yes, those Area 51 JANET air planes. Sightings of the planes at the Fresno Air Terminal really make one wonder as to just what is going on. Speculation is that

contractors from Area 51 are on loan to the ANGB/Fresno “Deep Underground Military Base”.

When I was doing my research for this story I learned of one strange puzzle piece which quite frankly I am still trying to decide how it fits in? One of the oldest and most sophisticated Deep Underground Tunnel System's used by “Law Enforcement” is right smack dab in the middle of the Central Valley, in Fresno! The Fresno County Jail system consists of four “local detention facilities.” Three of these facilities are located in the main downtown area of the City of Fresno. These facilities are located in proximity to one another and the courts, and are connected via Deep Underground Tunnels. The forth jail, is located approximately 2 miles south of the main city core in an industrial area.

And finally, a visit to the National Guard Bureau's Business Opportunities website garnered a very interesting “cached” version of a removed article for a December 2009 Fresno Air National Guard Base (ANGB) construction project … which specifically mentioned the existence and location of a classified “Underground Structure” shown in the plans; which was located at … "ANGB, 5323 East McKinley Avenue Fresno, California.”

**The Fresno/Clovis Incidents**

So now that the Clovis area and its background (history) has been established to explain the level of UFO and unusual activities occurring in and around the Fresno Metropolitan area, I’d like to delve into the case as it were; the Clovis UFO.

*August 21st, 2010*

A Central Valley California Family driving home late Saturday Evening (August 21st, 2010) called the 24 hour hotline of Jeffrey Gonzalez (MUFON State Section Director) to report seeing a “Triangle Shaped Craft” make a hard landing onto the side of a nearby mountain just north of Fresno CA.

While talking to a male witness by phone, the investigator reported over hearing two female witnesses speak in the background describing the lights of the craft. He over heard them saying, “It’s trying to take off, it’s trying to lift!”

He also stated, “When I arrived to the area where the family was, I looked up on the mountain and there were three distinct glowing white lights coming from the area where the family reported seeing the craft; these could be seen on the side of the mountain. What puzzled me was that there are no homes or buildings on the side of that mountain. There is only a small shack used by military utility teams from the near by base, which is visible during the day.”

The investigator also stated that upon his arrival he immediately began to videotape the event, at the time of this writing it is not known if still photos were taken.

He reported that 15-20 minutes after his arrival multiple unknown vehicles began to congregate on the mountain surrounding the crash site. And within minutes of their arrival he began to see through his camera viewfinder what was definitely a bright bluish-white light quite reminiscent of the output of an arc welder. His immediate thoughts were that the craft was being repaired to resume flight, or disassembled for removal from the area.

The UFO Investigator decided to stay the evening recording all the events. The next morning at 6:00 AM he could see two long scorch marks on the side of the mountain leading up to the shack. And in front of the small shack was a large craft reminiscent of a stingray. He commented, "At first I thought my eyes were playing tricks on me. But it's exactly as how I described it; it looked like a stingray shaped air craft."

Jeffrey Gonzalez reported that the area on the Mountain is private and inaccessible to the public. He and a fellow (local) UFO investigator made several attempts later that morning to get to the site but could not find an access point from any public areas. When they returned to the public vantage point to record the area once again, the craft was gone. Immediately afterwards Jeffrey Gonzalez said that they were processing the video of the event to make it available for everyone to see at their website.

Immediate speculation was that because this event occurred in proximity near the ANGB/Fresno "Deep Underground Military Base" located at the Fresno Yosemite International Airport, formerly Fresno Air Field; with the underground facility (supposedly) being run by The 144th Fighter Wing of the Air National Guard Base (ANGB), of Fresno California. It was thought that the Triangle UFO came from here, but we will analyze that idea later.

When we look at the cases you see patterns of strangeness occurring. Let's take a look at how events have transpired across the region using a chronology. It all began with this first incident:

**First SIGHTING**

Witness: Veronica Gonzalez
Interviewed by MUFON State Section Director & Investigator, Devlin Rugne

May 13th 2010

> *We were driving back from my sister's house that lives in Selma Calif. My mom was driving and I was in the passenger seat. We were driving North on Mc Call*

*Ave from Selma and as we turned right on North Ave towards Sanger when I saw what I thought was a plane hovering in one place over a field about 500ft from North Ave.*

*It wasn't that high because I saw it out of the windshield. It caught my attention because it wasn't moving, it was just floating. I told my mom to look at it but she could not turn her head and drive at the same time. I got my phone and I called my brother, Jeffrey Gonzalez, who is an investigator for MUFON. I told him what I just saw and he said it was a plane because Jeff said their is one landing at the airport right now and I told him no, It's not a plane so he told me he was going to get into his truck and drive in the direction so he could video tape the craft.*

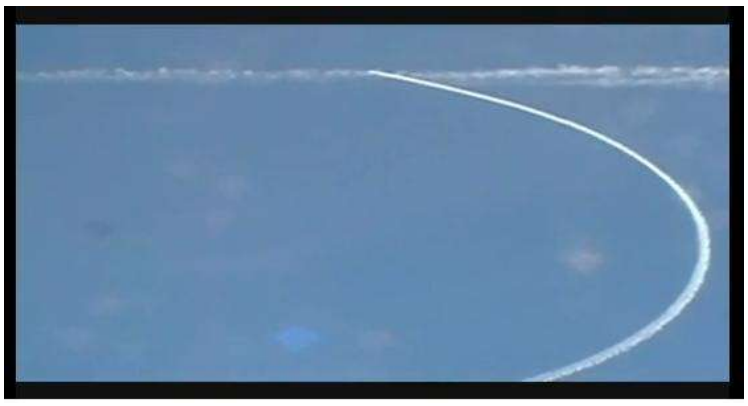
*I told him it was a triangle with like whites Christmas lights all around it. I hung up the phone and a couple of minutes later he called me back. He was about to ask me in what direction was the craft heading then both our phone's got disconnected. I thought it was weird because I have a I-phone and it has never done that before. I noticed that I had all my bars for good reception.*

*My phone rang again and it was Jeff, he asked me what happened and I told him I don't know why our phones went dead. Then he asked me once again, which way was the craft going and as I was going to tell him, our phones went dead again. Again, I had all my bars. The phone rang again but by that time I could not see the triangle anymore. I know I should have taken a picture but when you see something like that you freak out. I guess it was the same size as a Military Jet.*

*- Veronica Gonzalez*

June 6th 2010

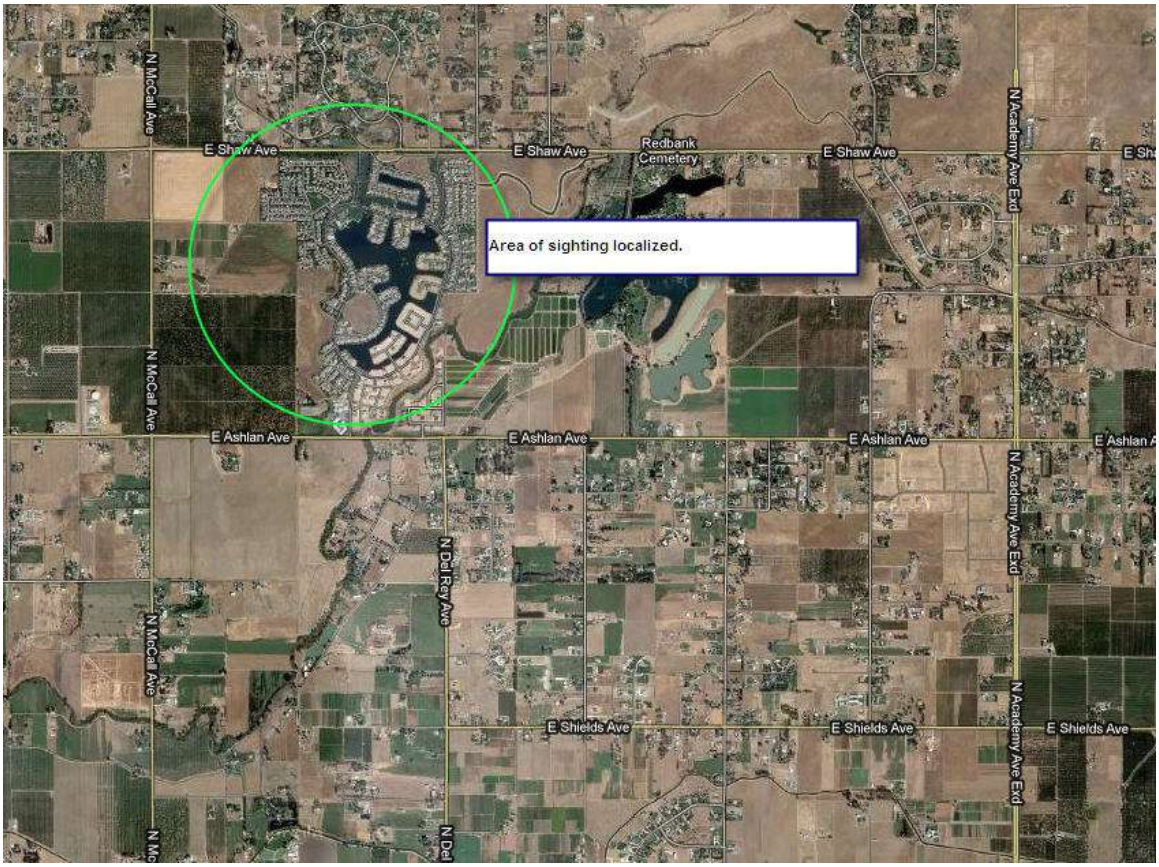
CHEM TRAILS videotaped in action; local ANGB says no training exercises were held that day. I called them to verify. Naval Air Station Lemoore is non-committal on details.



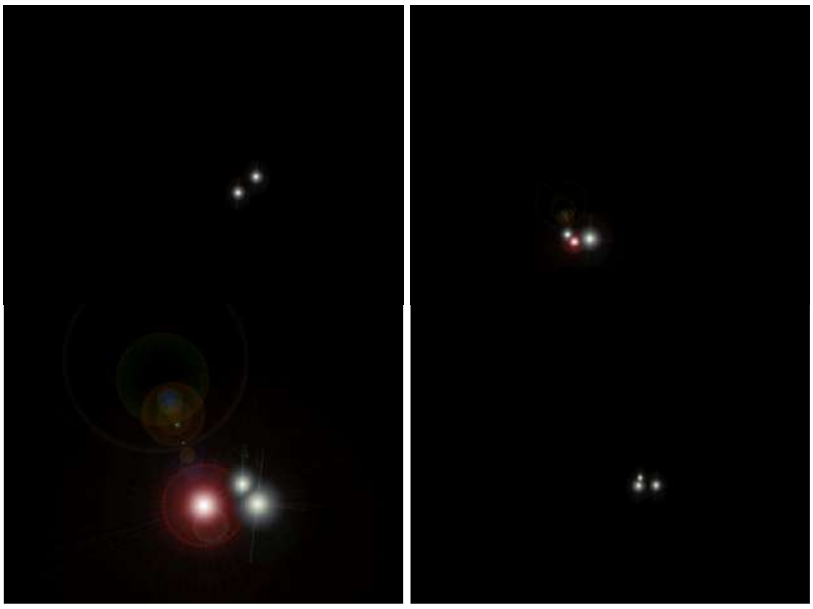
July 2nd 2010

The evening of July 2nd the teenage daughter of a Clovis family was going out back to let the dog out. As soon as she stepped out she smelled a high level of ozone like after a lightning storm. She says it was very strong, so she looked upward to check the sky, and hovering over her house was this elongated triangular craft. It was teetering as if unbalanced.

She ran back inside screaming to her parents that a plane was going to crash in to the house, so they all jumped up, each of them still in their sleeping attire. They ran out the front and down the street. When they looked back the craft was still over their house. The dog, also scared, ran ahead of them and unfortunately was immediately struck and killed by a passing car. When they looked back for the dog they also looked up... and just like that, the craft was gone.




That same evening across town amateur photographer Robert Thorson filmed an unknown craft with strange pulsating lights, making no sound.



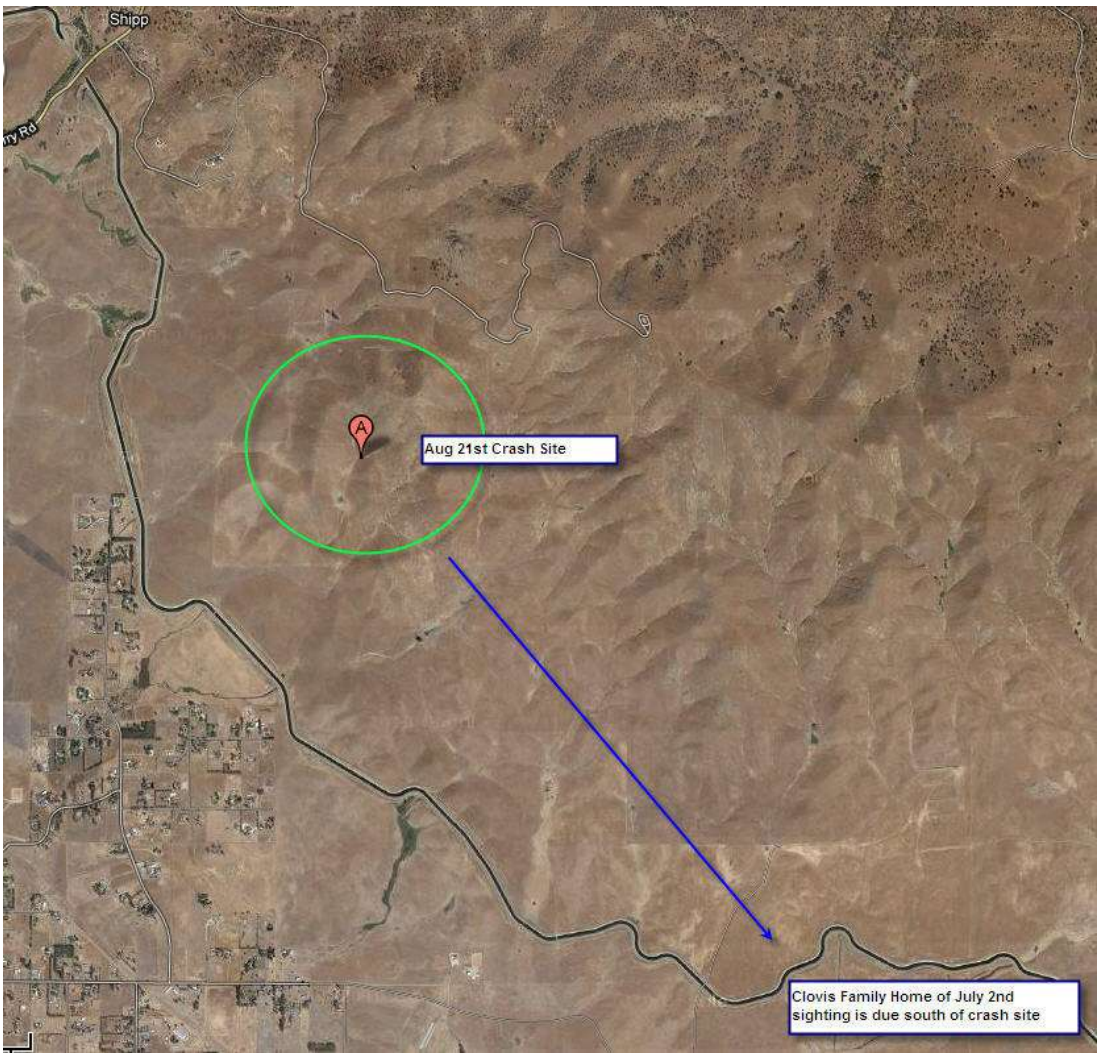
These photos are enhanced digitally from the video stills taken by Mr. Thorson.

July 3rd 2010

The Clovis UFO house is under surveillance by two Unmarked White Vans. When Jeff Gonzalez visited the home of the family who sighted the Triangle Craft, he photographed two White Unmarked Vans parked directly across the street from the family's home for a prolonged period of time. It is not known if the family was approached by anyone. If they were, they are not speaking about it.

August 21st 2010

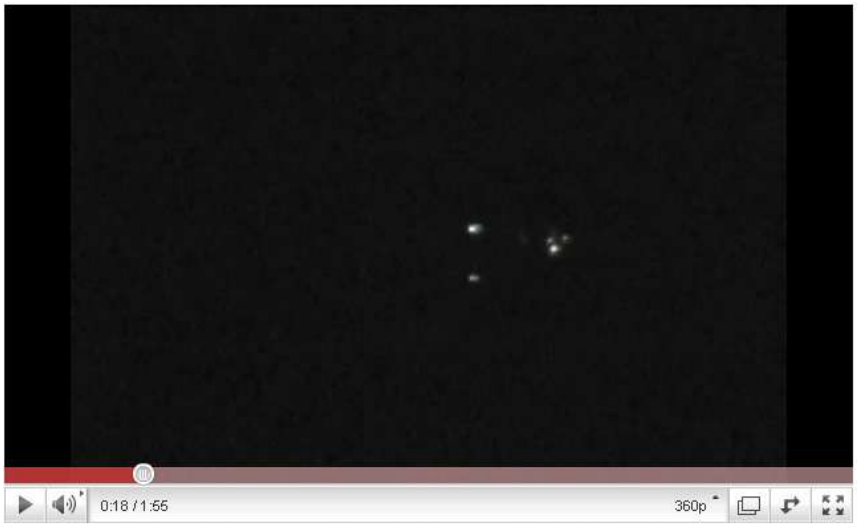
A Triangle Craft is seen crashing in to the mountain at these coordinates (36°55'22 N 119°39'37.06 W).




That same evening, there appeared to be a mass arrival by multiple trucks to the crash site, after which arc welding can be seen being performed. The next morning the Triangle crash sight is videotaped, and a metallic stingray shaped craft object is photographed.

August 23rd 2010

The Clovis family calls in a PANIC and has videotaped the Triangle over their home.



August 24th 2010

NOTE: In what I felt was the strangest development in all of this high level of UFO activity is that on the morning of August 24th the AP (Associated Press) announces that NORAD would be conducting exercises over Fresno. The header was 'NORAD jets to train over central California'. Announced at 7:39:08 AM (PDT) by the AP (Associated Press).

Here is the caption:

## NORAD jets to train over central California

**The Associated Press**
Posted: 08/24/2010 07:39:08 AM PDT

PETERSON AIR FORCE BASE, Colo.—The North American Aerospace Defense Command is conducting training flights over central California to practice interception and identification procedures.

The exercise is scheduled Wednesday. Officials say residents in the Fresno, Victorville and Palmdale areas may see or hear the flights. Fighter jets will be tracking other aircraft playing the role of "tracks of interest."

NORAD, based at Colorado's Peterson Air Force Base, is a joint U.S.-Canadian command that patrols the skies over North America.

Advertisement

Now with all the speculation that the activity is coming from Fresno Yosemite International, also known as the Fresno ANGB Air Field, my feeling is that this activity is actually coming from the little know, lesser observed Naval Air Station Lemoore, purportedly affiliated with China Lake - Naval Air Weapons Station.

Here is ANGB/Fresno 144th FW, which we know is affiliated with NORAD.

**Murrysville PA**

As I began looking into the prevalence of Triangle UFOs in CA, I also started to look outside of Triangle Valley and see where else there were levels of high activity. This search took me to Murrysville PA where a videographer named Alison Kruse began capturing a multitude of activities in the night skies above and behind her home. When I first spoke to her I asked about the various incidents she captured on video. But what initially got me was the level of criticism I realized had been thrust at her. Despite having some compelling and interesting video, many people felt obligated to discredit her before doing a full analysis into her data, all of it.

What I found most interesting was that the occurrence of her videos happened all the way across the country exactly one year earlier. And what I found more interesting is that her sightings are also in fair proximity to a Naval Air Station, in this case, Naval Air Station Jrb, Willow Grove, PA. And this peaked my interest because I feel that Murrysville like Clovis/Fresno is witness to activities begin conducted by the US Navy that involve triangle shaped craft. Are these using alien technology as some people

think? I am not sure; however, I feel that this presence of Naval Air Stations is somehow the key.

When I put on my skeptical hat and began to inquire about both coast's Triangle Incidents I spoke to both Jorge Arnu of Area 51 fame, and Frank Warren of The UFO Chronicles. Let's take a look…

We know that on the evening of July 2nd 2010 a family reported an incident of a Triangle Craft hovering over their home in the small suburban community of Clovis CA which hugs a very rural area of low lying rugged and scattered rocky terrain in California's Central Valley. (MUFON case # 24103)

Also, one month earlier in June, military jets purportedly depositing Chem Trails were recorded by Sanger Paranormal Society upon receiving word from worried citizens. One month later the July incident occurred at the Family's home.

Then on August 21st, a complete set of new witnesses called MUFON State Section Director Jeffrey Gonzalez to report a live incident of a purported UFO crash in the hills North Fresno, CA.

This is when I began working closely with Jeff Gonzalez to begin meta-analysis of similar sightings combing MUFON reports from the East Coast back towards California. Through investigating we found a similar type event recorded by Alison Kruse in Murrysville PA, exactly one year earlier.

At first my reaction was, wow, these craft appear to be identical; especially when we performed the digital enhancement of the Clovis UFO video. But my gut kept telling me that this possibly could be a C-17 Globemaster III in high altitude; hence the little to no sound heard in the video. My reasoning is that the light pattern with the large red centered light does resemble that of the C-17.

As a responsible UFO investigator, I worked with Jeff Gonzalez to put this to the test and to try and best determine what it is exactly people are seeing. I pulled in one of Ufology's most respected researchers, Frank Warren of California, to give his own analysis. Upon reviewing the data, Frank firmly believes that this is indeed a conventional aircraft. Jeffrey Gonzalez to his credit, also called Ruben Uriarte of MUFON who will be introducing his own Avionics Expert to help review the data and determine exactly what people are seeing there in the Central Valley.

In my discussion with UFO spotter Alison Kruse, she feels confident that the analysis performed by Benjamin Dupuis, European UFO Researcher and expert on the Belgium Triangle, on determining that her own videotaped craft is indeed a genuine UFO, will help to assert that the Clovis UFO is also a genuine UFO possibly the TR-3B (Astra).

To Alison's credit, she has taken lots of heat from skeptics over her video work and knows that the families in Clovis and North Fresno will also be hit hard by those who would prefer to ridicule that simply have a differing opinion. Let's hope this does not happen. If we gang up on people who report UFO sightings and ridicule them to the point where they are harassed to a complete level of silence, then this leaves the serious UFO community without a sky watcher base who is instrumental in assisting our work.

Remember that at night many things which are innocuous by nature can be deceivingly enigmatic. But that does not mean people are attempting to fabricate; rather, they are reporting what is simply not recognized. Okay, now I'll come down off my soapbox…

In the meantime, the YouTube video posting of the Clovis UFO reached 20,000 hits in just (two) days since being originally posted by the Sanger Paranormal Society. And other people making copies of the videos and posting in their own channels have augmented this number by thousands as well.

I would like to state that both Jeff Gonzalez and worked hard with MUFON and our own personal UFO researcher resources to determine what this is before making claims of alien or secret military origin. I even had Joerg Arnu, famous Area 51 researcher fielding some questions for me over this topic.

> *This looks very much like a conventional aircraft. I don't see a triangular shape, other than the configuration of lights in a triangle. That is true for pretty much every larger aircraft. The human eye wants to "connect the dots", in this case causing the illusion of a flying triangle.*
>
> *The use of landing lights and even a red anti-collision strobe shows that whoever flies the aircraft is not trying to be stealthy, as would be the case if this was anything secret. From Tikaboo Peak I have observed several test flights take off from Groom at night, and in all cases the landing lights went dark immediately after take-off, making it impossible to visually track the aircraft.*
>
> *As for projects at Area 51, most of the R&D and tactical evaluation seems to be centered on various highly classified UAV platforms. There are also indications for an operational squadron flying a reconnaissance platform, likely unmanned, out of the new large hangar at the south base. Area 51 is expanding, with new hangars being added each year. Access roads are being paved, new power lines put in. The Dreamland MOA frequencies, used for test flights out of Area 51, have never been busier, especially at night. With so much exciting things going on, as aviation historian Peter Merlin put it in our discussion forum, "who needs UFOs?"...*
>
> *- Joerg*

In closing, please keep in mind that two unmarked white vans paid a visit to the home of the Family the day after their initial sighting. And my requests to the FAA and Naval Air Station Lemoore CA have been met with dead silence thus far in my attempts to corroborate flight data and possible crash information. And that leans heavily towards military.

“But you never know…”

**Boeing C-17 Globemaster III**

***Photographer unknown***

# Norio Hayakawa

> "He was right. He is the only person who was right about nearly everything we know today about Area 51; and that person is Norio."
> **–Anthony F. Sanchez (Author)**

One of the earliest people to begin investigative work into Area 51 is Norio Hayakawa. From the theory on Thermo-Nuclear boring devices capable of constructing Deep Underground Military Bases, to the mysterious Triangular Shaped Aircraft later to be revealed as the F-117 Nighthawk Stealth Fighter, it was Norio who was the (first) independent investigator to discover the evidence of such items in addition to much more.

If something was going on at the Area 51 proving grounds you could be certain that Norio was investigating it. But to say that Norio only touches on Area 51 is analogous to saying Leonardo da Vinci just painted. You see, Norio has uncovered and exposed so much of the covert drudgery with direct correlation to ongoing government abuse, secrecy and purported efforts for future plans to have manipulative affects thrust upon the general population through the subjection of unknown technologies being developed by the government and private enterprise.

- 3D holographic capabilities of HAARP
- Dulce NM
- Area 51
- Cattle Mutilations

Norio's work encompasses research into UFO's over a span of 45 years recounting evidence of hundreds of detailed sightings through photo analysis, physical visits to purported locations and the review of official and unofficial documents from both public citizens and government entities. Norio himself has experienced several sightings of which he cannot explain. He has interviewed hundreds of witnesses to sightings in addition those who have claimed abduction. His efforts have taken him across the United States and as far away as Japan.

In 1987 upon receiving a copy of a newly released Russian satellite photo in addition to a ten page report on the secretive military facility

located at Groom Lake, this is what marks a pivotal point in time where he became fascinated with the subject matter and subsequently began one of the earliest known investigative projects covering research of Area 51.

Norio's own curiosity, coupled with the materials sent to him by writer Bill Moore (Los Angeles, CA) initiated his immediate and frequent attendance at conferences and lectures whereby he would eventually begin meeting other early influential key players. Such as author Bill Steinman who had recently written the book "The Crash at Aztec". This would be a meeting of critical importance because in Steinman's book was a chapter devoted to the secretive military base at Groom Lake, NV which further compelled Norio to devote efforts into his early investigations.

Norio recounts how in 1989 he was fortunate enough to have twice listened to an unknown theoretical physicist who appeared as a guest on the Billy Goodman Radio Show, a KVEG broadcast from Las Vegas which at the time was heard all over the western United States. The purported physicist discussed his secretive work on reverse engineering of alien technology for black budget projects. Projects for the purpose of flight & propulsion systems at a facility located at Papoose Lake near the south end of the Area 51 grid named S-4.

This person was Bob Lazar. Mr. Lazar would become known as a source of some incredible claims leading to the birth of today's urban UFO mythology surrounding the Area 51 site. And his claims would also serve as a trigger for skeptics in addition to known proponents of ufology to begin investigations into his background, element 115, flying discs, and Area 51. Not surprisingly, Norio who had already begun his own research on other aspects of Area 51 would begin to encounter new personalities who would later be recognized as some of the key people who helped shape the lore encompassing the larger Area 51 story.

At a MUFON conference held in Las Vegas on July 4$^{th}$, 1989 Norio encountered numerous personalities. One such person was John Lear, an accomplished former CIA and Civilian Aviation pilot who today serves as the only person who claims corroborative devotion to Bob Lazar's incredible recounts of both UFO sightings and reverse engineering work.

*"I saw a flying saucer it was radiating yellow and gold; Bob Lazar told me when it was going to be there, and it was there."* - John Lear (Interview, UFO Hunters, 2009)

By November of 1989 Norio made his first visit to Rachel, an unincorporated portion of Lincoln County, Nevada and the closest habitation to the Nellis Air Force Range and Area 51. The meeting location was the Rachel Bar & Restaurant which today is known as The Little A'Le'Inn. A large assembly of people congregated for a party given by radio host Billy Goodwin was already in full motion. Billy's party was chartered from the Las Vegas area for the subject of discussing Area 51, and visiting the viewing location that Bob

Lazar had spoken of. Norio recounts that no one realized they were 25 miles north of the Area 51 facility.

After KLAS TV journalist George Knapp began work on his well received and now historic multi part series on UFOs (airing November 1989), Norio himself was approached by Nippon Network Television Corporation (NTV) of Japan in December of 1989 to assist with their own development of a series on the same subject. At this time, the Billy Goodman Radio Show broadcasts on KVEG had stirred up quite a few people and media outlets, and even in those days before there was a widely used public internet, word spread fast.

By February of 1990 Norio and the NTV team had met with Bob Lazar at this residence to interview the purported-to-be former Area 51 engineer. After four long hours of interviewing, Lazar directed Norio and the NTV team to the very spot he believed they would most likely see UFO activity, or test flights of unknown craft from the S-4 facility.

The evening of February 21st 1989 Norio and the NTV television crew setup several cameras at the location as directed by Bob Lazar, incidentally at the location off the 375 near Rachel NV commonly called today "The Black Mailbox". That evening their team captured on video a test flight of an unidentifiable flying object over the Groom Lake mountain range; something that to this day can only be speculated as to what it might have been.

Soon after with the mass-exposure from George Knapp's successful multi-part series and expose on UFO's, Area 51 would blow up and cause a new type of phenomenon unseen by the general public.

The NTV two-hour documentary on Area 51 which Norio assisted on was eventually broadcast nationwide in Japan during March of 1990, and this would help propel Area 51 onto the international scene garnering much exposure to the Groom Lake facility before the term Area 51 was even common-place.

In December of 1991 while helping LA Times reporter Gary Schultz for a March article on Area 51, Norio led a 25 car caravan to Rachel NV and Area 51. By May while leading more viewing parties to the only early known locations which gave the best views of the base perimeter, this excursion would mark one of the first known serious and very dangerous encounters with military helicopters from Groom Lake who were patrolling and harassing the viewing parties. And at this time is when Norio's caravans would also begin to record encounters with the now infamous Lincoln County Sheriffs Deputies.

It was this juncture in time that Norio's efforts would also culminate into what I believe is the most critical meeting of relevant players regarding Area 51. In 1992 Norio co-sponsored a comprehensive seminar on Area 51 at "The Little A'Le'Inn". A standing room only event, this evening would be the only time that John Lear, George Knapp,

Bob Lazar, the late Bill Cooper, and the Lincoln County Sherriff's Department (Dahl Bradford, Sherriff) would congregate for a meeting on the topic of "Area 51".

In 1993 Bob Lazar would later serve as the main speaker at an event Norio held at The Little A'Le'Inn parking lot. But never again would the core players surrounding the history of Area 51 gather in Rachel. Around this time in 1993 a computer analyst from the East Coast would settle down in Rachel to begin conducting his own investigations into Area 51; Glen Campbell.

Norio for many years has been hardly acknowledged and somewhat forgotten for his efforts on exposing Area 51 and building the foundation for much of what we know of and experience today. And true to form he has remained humble despite the greater media exposure which others have obtained through lesser contributions or even fraudulent claims surrounding Area 51.

Today he openly accepts that despite the secretive nature of activities occurring at the Groom Lake facility, and the general public's inquisitive nature and their desire to know about what is happening there, many critical defense-related projects are on going at Area 51 by defense contractors such as Bechtel, Boeing, EG&G (Edgerton, Germeschausen & Grier), General Atomics, Johnson Controls, Lockheed-Martin, Northrop Grumman and Raytheon just to name a few.

All of whom he acknowledges are constantly working on various compartmentalized projects for the sole purpose of our U.S. national defense interests.

So it stands to be acknowledged that Norio is one of the most important investigators and activists who brought attention of Area 51 to both U.S. and International audiences well before it was ever known outside investigative circles.

And I personally want to thank him for all his help with me in deciphering and analyzing the beast that is Dulce, NM.

# UFOs, Shadow Governments, and Extraterrestrial Life

## *Notable Quotes*

This chapter represents a comprehensive list of quotes on the subject of UFOs, Shadow Governments, and extraterrestrial life. The quotes are from prominent figures from Military, Government, Aviation Authority, and NASA among others. I put this section together because when such a large number of high profile individuals assert and espouse such important statements or beliefs, sometimes even under oath or through affidavit, one must judge for himself or herself 'how indelible the subject' truly is? I say indelible because over the years, in fact since this whole phenomenon began it has been subjected to ridicule, and those that have tried to come forth with credible facts, witness accounts, and physical evidence have also been rebuked.

Why, because of the purported assertion that something otherworldly can be real. But I say that so long as the questions about the existence of UFOs, extraterrestrial or not, still remain then they will stay open to both speculation and to research; not ridicule.

The truth is out there; the government knows the truth. For example, during a reply to a question on UFO disclosure at a townhall meeting in Round Rock, TX in October 2007 Governor Bill Richardson of New Mexico openly stated the following, "I've been in government a long time, I've been in the cabinet, I've been in the Congress and I've always felt that the government doesn't tell the truth as much as it should on a lot of issues. When I was in Congress I said (to the) Department of Defense, 'what is the data (on Roswell) you have?' I was told that the records were classified."

And so it goes, the list of prominent individuals to ask extends up to the Oval Office, as this section will show. But I'd like to tell you about one of those people who did know the truth and who paid a heavy price.

He was 'James Vincent Forrestal' the last Cabinet-level United States Secretary of the Navy and the first United States Secretary of Defense appointed by President Harry S. Truman himself. His appointment in 1947 to Secretary of Defense (as the first Secretary of Defense) coincided with the height of the many reported high profile UFO incidents located near the ongoing development of the Atomic Bomb in New Mexico.

Important … Secretary Forrestal was a part of the original group of officials to learn "the truth" and subsequently was one of several to later commit suicide.

During 1948 and 1949 his physical condition and mental stability steadily declined, and those around him commented on his growing paranoia. What is not known is why. What is speculated from those who've studied the Secretary's career is that upon learning "the UFO truth" to the depths that he was privy to (under his role as Secretary of Defense) is that he simply could not accept it. A devout Catholic who held firm to his

religious beliefs, they say he simply could not grasp the emerging intelligence shared with him.

The catalyst to his end came upon a meeting between Forrestal and his primary enemy during the latter part of his career, Air Force Secretary Stuart Symington. His relationship with Symington was contentious at best. At the formal ceremony held for Forrestal leaving the office of Secretary Symington told him, "There is something I would like to talk to you about," and afterwards accompanied him privately during the car ride back to the Pentagon. What is known is that Forrestal emerged from the ride emotionally devastated. Those close to Forrestal claimed that whatever Symington said to him had collapsed his last remaining defenses. And this made Forrestal feel more vulnerable and would facilitate is growing paranoia. What could he have learned that was so disturbing?

On April 2, 1949, "for security reasons," Forrestal's coterie flew him to Bethesda. At around 2 a.m. May 22nd, 1949, Secretary Forrestal fell to his death from a small window of the 16th floor of the Bethesda Naval Hospital.

Until we find a conclusive answer to the many mysteries surrounding the truth behind UFOs, and the many events such as the Forrestal enigma, the precedence must remain that "the absence of evidence is not evidence of absence" [*Carl Sagan*]. And why, because not having an answer does not preclude the possibility of the existence for Aliens, UFOs, abductions, etc.

Are you still undecided? Read the following compiled quotes to see how these very important and prominent people rate on your truth meter. The truth is out there.

**WHO YOU WILL FIND QUOTED IN THIS SECTION:**

<u>National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA)</u>

- Albert M. Chop
- Dr. Richard F. Haines
- Leroy Gordon Cooper, Jr.
- Edgar Dean Mitchell, D.Sc.
- Lieutenant Frederick Fox, US Navy, Pilot

<u>CIVIL & FEDERAL AVIATION AUTHORITY</u>

- Harry G. Barnes
- John Callahan

<u>MILITARY</u>

- Lt. Col. Philip J. Corso
- Lt. Col. Wendelle C. Stephens, USAF (Ret.)

- Lt. Col. Dwynne Arneson US Air Force (Ret.)
- Lance Corporal Jonathan Weygandt, US Marine Corps
- Admiral Roscoe Henry Hillenkoetter
- Brigadier General Thomas J. Dubose.
- Brigadier General Arthur E. Exon
- June Mcrain, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base (Civilian Employee)

US PPRESIDENTS, SENTATORS, CONGRESSMEN, & STATE GOVT OFFICIALS

- President James Earl "Jimmy" Carter, Jr.
- President William Jefferson "Bill" Clinton
- President Ronald Wilson Reagan
- President Harry S. Truman
- President Gerald Rudolph Ford, Jr.
- President George Herbert Walker Bush
- President George Walker Bush
- Senator Dennis John Kucinich
- Senator Robert Francis "Bobby" Kennedy
- Senator Daniel Ken "Dan" Inouye
- Senator Barry Morris Goldwater
- Senator Steven Harvey Schiff
- Senator Richard Brevard Russell, Jr.
- Governor John Fife Symington III
- Governor William Blaine “Bill” Richardson III
- Secretary George A. McCalvy

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY (CIA), & FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION (FBI)

- Dr. H. Marshall Chadwell
- Allen Welsh Dulles
- Victor Marchetti
- John Edgar Hoover

SCIENTIFIC COMMUNITY

- Stephen William Hawking
- Michio Kaku
- Stanton Terry Friedman
- Dr. Paul Czysz

INTERNATIONAL QUOTES

- Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev
- Paul Theodore Hellyer
- Prince Phillip, His Royal Highness, Duke of Edinburgh
- Monsignor Corrado Balducci, The Vatican

PRESS, MEDIA & INDUSTRY QUOTES

- Sarah Newcomb McClendon
- Dan Aykroyd
- David Bowie
- Will Smith
- Jeff Goldblum
- Tom Cruise
- Wayne Green
- Joseph Firmage

---

**QUOTES:**

## National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA)

**Albert M. Chop**
Deputy Public Relations Director, NASA and former US Air Force spokesman for Project Blue Book.

> "I've been convinced for a long time that the flying saucers are real and interplanetary. In other words we are being watched by beings from outer space."

**Dr. Richard F. Haines**
A retired NASA senior research scientist for both the “Ames Research Center”, and the Research Institute for “Advanced Computer Science” where he worked on the International Space Station.

> "What I found [in doing research for the book Project Delta] was compelling evidence to claim that most of these aerial objects far exceeded the terrestrial technology of the era in which they were seen. I was forced to conclude that there is a great likelihood that Earth is being visited by highly advanced aerospace vehicles under highly 'intelligent' control indeed."
> *[From the preface of his book, CE-5, 1998]*

**Leroy Gordon Cooper, Jr.**
An engineer and American astronaut, Mercury & Gemini Astronaut, Cooper was one of the seven original astronauts in Project Mercury, the first manned space effort by the United States. He flew the longest spaceflight of the Mercury project, was the first

American to sleep in orbit, and was the last American to launch alone into Earth orbit and conduct an entire solo orbital mission.

> "A saucer flew right over [us], put down three landing gears, and landed out on the dry lakebed. [The cameramen] went out there with their cameras towards the UFO….I had a chance to hold [the film] up to the window. Good close-up shots. There was no doubt in my mind that it was made someplace other than on this earth."
> *[On the subject of UFOs]*

**Edgar Dean Mitchell, D.Sc.**
An American pilot, engineer, and astronaut. As the lunar module pilot of Apollo 14, he spent nine hours working on the lunar surface in the Fra Mauro Highlands region, making him the sixth person to walk on the Moon.

> "…I firmly believe it is time for openness and disclosure by the government."
> *[On the subject of UFOs]*

**Lieutenant Frederick Fox**
Pilot, United States Navy

> "There is a [military] publication called JANAP 146E that has a section that says you will not reveal any information regarding the UFO phenomenon under penalty of $10,000 fine and ten years in jail. So the secret has been kept."
> *[The Disclosure Project, testimony, 2001]*

## CIVIL & FEDERAL AVIATION AUTHORITY

**Harry G. Barnes**
Senior Air Traffic Controller for the Civil Aeronautics Administration (CAA), Director of Air Traffic Control for Washington National Airport (Washington D.C.) in 1952, now known as "Ronald Reagan Washington National Airport".

> "For six hours ... there were at least ten unidentifiable objects moving above Washington. They were not ordinary aircraft.
> *[Regarding the 1952 Washington D.C. UFO incident, also known as the Washington flap or the Washington National Airport Sightings, where a series of unidentified flying objects were reported from July 13 to July 29, 1952, over Washington D.C.]*

**John Callahan**

Division Chief of Accidents and Investigations for the Federal Aviation Administration, United States Department of Transportation

> "The UFO was bouncing around the 747. [It] was a huge ball with lights running around it...Well; I've been involved in a lot of cover-ups with the FAA. When we gave the presentation to the Reagan staff, they had all those people swear that this never happened. But they never had me swear it never happened. I can tell you what I've seen with my own eyes. I've got a videotape. I've got the voice tape. I've got the reports that were filed that will confirm what I've been telling you."
> *[The Disclosure Project, testimony, 2001]*

## MILITARY

**Lt. Col. Philip J. Corso (May 22, 1915 – July 16, 1998), United States Army**
Staff member of President Eisenhower's National Security Council for four years (1953–1957). Chief of the Pentagon's Foreign Technology desk in Army Research and Development, working under Lt. Gen. Arthur Trudeau. He served in the United States Army from February 23, 1942, to March 1, 1963.

> "Let there be no doubt. Alien technology harvested from the infamous saucer crash in Roswell, N.Mex., in July 1947 led directly to the development of the integrated circuit chip, laser and fibre optic technologies, particle beams, electromagnetic propulsion systems, depleted uranium projectiles, stealth capabilities, and many others. How do I know? I was in charge. "
> *[In his book The Day After Roswell (co-author William J. Birnes) Corso claims he stewarded extraterrestrial artifacts recovered from a crash at Roswell, New Mexico, in 1947. Corso says a covert government group was assembled under the leadership of the first Director of Central Intelligence, Adm. Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter. Among its tasks was to collect all information on off-planet technology. The US administration simultaneously discounted the existence of flying saucers in the eyes of the public, Corso says. According to Corso, the reverse engineering of these artifacts indirectly led to the development of accelerated particle beam devices, fiber optics, lasers, integrated circuit chips and Kevlar material.]*

**Lt. Col. Wendelle C. Stephens, USAF (Ret.)**
Wendelle C. Stevens is a retired USAF Pilot and a noted American Ufology Investigator and Researcher. A graduate of the Lockheed Aircraft Maintenance & Repair School, Stevens' work as a researcher began in 1946 when the US Army Air Force assigned Stevens to the early center of Air Corps research and development and flight testing, Wright Field, later renamed "Wright-Patterson Air Force Base".

"We have operational discs that our governments have built from reverse engineering."
*[UFO Hypotheses – Aztec NM, Chapter 2]*

**Lt. Colonel Dwynne Arneson US Air Force (ret.)**
A 26 year veteran of the USAF Lt. Colonel Arneson had an above top-secret SCI-TK (Special Compartmented Tango Kilo) clearance. He worked as a computer systems analyst for Boeing and was the Director of Logistics at Wright-Patterson AFB.

"In 1967 I was in charge of the Communication Center, the Twentieth Air Division at Malmstrom Air Force Base, Montana. I was again the top-secret control officer there. I dispatched all the nuclear launch authentications to the SAC missile crews, so -- I had a very good top-secret background. One day, I happened to see a message that came through my communications center. There again, I cannot quote the date, where it came from, where it was going to, but I do recall reading it and seeing it. It said, basically, that 'A UFO was seen near missile silos' … 'and it was hovering.' It said that the crew going on duty and the crew coming off duty all saw the UFO just hovering in mid-air. It was a metallic circular object and from what I understand, the missiles were all shut down."

"One instance was back in 1962 when I was a lieutenant at Ramstein Air Force Base in Germany. I was the crypto officer for the entire Ramstein Air Base. I was a top-secret control officer. And in that capacity, I happened to see a classified message go through my com center, which said that "A UFO has crashed on the Island of Spitsbergen, Norway, and a team of scientists are coming to investigate it."
*[The Disclosure Project, testimony, National Press Club May 9th, 2001]*

**Lance Corporal Jonathan Weygandt**
United States Marine Corps

[The UFO] was buried in the side of a cliff. When I first saw it, I was scared. I think the creatures calmed me….[Later] I was arrested [by an Air Force officer]. He was saying, "Do you like the Constitution?" I'm like, "Yeah." He said, "We don't obey. We just do what we want. And if you tell anybody [about us or the UFO], you will just come up missing."
*[The Disclosure Project, testimony, 2001]*

**Admiral Roscoe Henry Hillenkoetter (May 8, 1897 – June 18, 1982)**
The third director of the post-WWII U.S. Central Intelligence Group (CIG) and the first director of the Central Intelligence Agency created by the National Security Act of 1947, he served as director of the CIG and the CIA from May 1, 1947 to October 7, 1950 and after his retirement from the United States Navy was a member of the board of

governors of National Investigations Committee On Aerial Phenomena (also known as NICAP) from 1957 to 1962.

> "Behind the scenes, high-ranking Air Force officers are soberly concerned about UFOs. But through official secrecy and ridicule, many citizens are led to believe the unknown flying objects are nonsense."
> *[Quoted from New York Times, February 28, 1960]*

> "I know that neither Russia nor this country has anything even approaching such high speeds and maneuvers. Behind the scenes high ranking officers are soberly concerned about the UFOs, but through official secrecy and ridicule many citizens are led to believe that the unknown flying objects are nonsense."
> *[1960 NICAP press conference]*

**Brigadier General Thomas J. Dubose**
Deputy Commander of Air Task Group 7.4, the Air Force part of Joint Task Force 7 which constructed a proving ground for the Atomic Energy Commission at Eniwetok and later assisted the Atomic Energy Commission in the conduct of the first series of tests of atomic weapons (1948). In the summer of 1947, DuBose was a colonel and General Roger M. Ramey's chief of staff at Eighth Air Force Headquarters in Forth Worth, Texas, when the UFO crash at Roswell occurred.

> "After the plane from Roswell arrived with the material I asked the base commander to personally transport it in a B-26 to Major General Mc Mullen in Washington DC. The entire operation was conducted under strictest secrecy. The weather balloon explanation for the material was a cover story to divert the attention of the press".
> *[Affidavit 09/16/01]*

**Brigadier General Arthur E. Exon**
Deputy for Operations, Far East Logistics Force, Japan (1954), Chief of Ballistic Missiles Within The Directorate of Operations, Headquarters U.S. Air Forces in Europe (1960), Deputy Commander, Middletown Air Materiel Area, Olmsted Air Force Base, Pa. (1963), Base Commander, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio (August 1964), Director of the Defense Contract Administration Services Region (1966)

> "We heard the material was coming to Wright Field. It was brought into our material evaluation labs. I don't know how it arrived but the boys who tested it said it was very unusual".
> *[Testimony, Witness to Roswell – Carey, Schmitt; 2007]*

**June Mcrain**
Secretary, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, 1941-1952 (Civilian Employee)

"They frequently saw them (UFOs) and then told me, I'm positive that there were three crashes by 1952".
*[June 27th 1997 -Interview with Police Sgt Clarkson]*

## US PPRESIDENTS, SENTATORS, CONGRESSMEN, & STATE GOVT OFFICIALS

**James Earl "Jimmy" Carter, Jr. (born October 1, 1924)**
Served as the 39th President of the United States from 1977 to 1981 and was the recipient of the 2002 Nobel Peace Prize, the only U.S. President to have received the Prize after leaving office. Before he became President, Carter served two terms as a Georgia State Senator and one as Governor of Georgia, from 1971 to 1975,[2] and was a peanut farmer and naval officer.

"I don't laugh at people any more when they say they've seen UFOs. It was the darndest thing I've ever seen. It was big, it was very bright, it changed colors and it was about the size of the moon. We watched it for ten minutes, but none of us could figure out what it was. One thing's for sure I'll never make fun of people who say they've seen unidentified objects in the sky. If I become President, I'll make every piece of information this country has about UFO sightings available to the public and the scientists."

"I am convinced that UFOs exist because I have seen one."

*[Southern Governors Conference describing an alleged UFO sighting he had in October of 1969 to reporters while campaigning in 1976.]*

**William Jefferson "Bill" Clinton (born William Jefferson Blythe III, August 19, 1946)**
The 42nd President of the United States from 1993 to 2001. At 46 he was the third-youngest president; only Theodore Roosevelt and John F. Kennedy were younger when entering office. He became president at the end of the Cold War, and as he was born in the period after World War II, he is known as the first baby boomer president.

"I want you to find the answers to two questions for me. One, who killed JFK. And, Two, are there UFOs? "
*[From Friends in High Places, by Webster Hubbell, Clinton's Associate Attorney General]*

"As far as I know, an alien spacecraft did not crash in Roswell, New Mexico, in 1947. ... If the United States Air Force did recover alien bodies, they didn't tell me about it either and I want to know."
*[In response to a letter asking about the Roswell Incident]*

**Ronald Wilson Reagan (February 6, 1911 – June 5, 2004)**
The 40th President of the United States (1981–1989) and the 33rd Governor of California (1967–1975). Reagan supported anti-Communist movements worldwide and spent his first term forgoing the strategy of détente by ordering a massive military buildup in an arms race with the USSR. Reagan negotiated with Soviet General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev, culminating in the INF Treaty and the decrease of both countries' nuclear arsenals. Reagan left office in 1989. In 1994, the former president disclosed that he had been diagnosed with Alzheimer's disease earlier in the year; he died ten years later at the age of 93. He has been rated by scholars as one of the greatest U.S. Presidents.

> "... When you stop to think that we're all God's children, wherever we may live in the world, I couldn't help but say to him, just think how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the universe. We'd forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings here on this earth together."
> *[White House transcript, December 4, 1985]*

> "In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world."
> *[Speech to the United Nations General Assembly, Forty-second session, "Provisional Verbatim Record of the Fourth Meeting", September 21, 1987]*

> "I occasionally think how quickly our differences, worldwide, would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world."
> *[From a speech with President Mikhail Gorbachev, in 1988]*

> "I was in a plane last week when I looked out the window and saw this white light. It was zigzagging around. I went up to the pilot and said, "Have you ever seen anything like that?" He was shocked and he said, "Nope." And I said to him: "Let's follow it!" We followed it for several minutes. It was a bright white light. We followed it to Bakersfield, and all of a sudden to our utter amazement it went straight up into the heavens. When I got off the plane I told Nancy all about it. But we didn't file a report on the object because for a long time they considered you a nut if you saw a UFO..."
> *[Quoted referring to the possibility of a UFO, 1974]*

**Harry S. Truman (May 8, 1884 – December 26, 1972)**

The 33rd President of the United States (1945–1953). As President Franklin D. Roosevelt's third vice-president and the 34th Vice President of the United States, he succeeded to the presidency on April 12, 1945, when President Roosevelt died less than three months after beginning his fourth term.

> "I can assure you the flying saucers, given that they exist, are not constructed by any power on earth."
> *[White House Press Conference, Washington DC, April 4, 1950.]*

**Gerald Rudolph Ford, Jr. (born Leslie Lynch King, Jr.; July 14, 1913 – December 26, 2006)**
The 38th President of the United States, serving from 1974 to 1977, and the 40th Vice President of the United States serving from 1973 to 1974. As the first person appointed to the vice-presidency under the terms of the 25th Amendment, when he became President upon Richard Nixon's resignation on August 9, 1974, he also became the only President of the United States who was elected neither President nor Vice-President.

> "No doubt, you have noted the recent flurry of newspaper stories about unidentified flying objects. I have taken special interest in these accounts because many of the latest reported sightings have been in my home state of Michigan... Because I think there may be substance to some of these reports and because I believe the American people are entitled to a more thorough explanation than has been given them by the Air Force to date, I am proposing that either the Science and Astronautics Committee or the Armed Services Committee of the House schedule hearings on the subject of UFOs and invite testimony from both the executive branch of the Government and some of the persons who claim to have seen UFOs... In the firm belief that the American public deserves a better explanation than that thus far given by the Air Force, I strongly recommend that there be a committee investigation of the UFO phenomena. I think we owe it to the people to establish credibility regarding UFOs and to produce the greatest possible enlightenment on this subject.
>
> *[From a letter he sent as a Congressman to L. Mendel Rivers, Chairman of the Armed Services Committee, on March 28, 1966]*

**George Herbert Walker Bush (born June 12, 1924)**
The 41st President of the United States (1989–1993). He was also Ronald Reagan's Vice President (1981–1989), a congressman, an ambassador, and Director of Central Intelligence.

> "I know some. I know a fair amount."
> *[Replying in 1988 to a question about UFOs while campaigning]*
>
> Yes. If I can find out what it is ... [what] it really is.

*[In reply to releasing UFO files if elected as President, 1988]*

**George Walker Bush (born July 6, 1946)**
The 43rd President of the United States, serving from 2001 to 2009 and the 46th Governor of Texas, serving from 1995 to 2000.

UNIDENTIFIED CITIZEN: Half the public believes that they [UFOs] are real. Would you finally tell us what the hell is going on?
GOV. GEORGE W. BUSH (R-TX): Sure, I will. This man [points to Cheney] knows. He was Secretary of Defense, and was a great one.
*[Bush-Cheney Take Campaign on the Road; July 29, 2000; CNN.com Transcripts]*

**Dennis John Kucinich (born October 8, 1946)**
Democratic member of the United States House of Representatives and was a candidate for the Democratic nomination for President of the United States in the 2004 and 2008 elections.

TIM RUSSERT: Did you see a UFO?
REP. KUCINICH: "... I did ... It was an unidentified flying object ... it's unidentified. I saw something. "
*[Democratic Presidential Debate, Philadelphia, October 30, 2007, quote paraphrased for length]*

**Robert Francis "Bobby" Kennedy (November 20, 1925 – June 6, 1968)**
Also known as RFK, he was an American politician, a Democratic Senator from New York, and a noted civil rights activist. An icon of modern American liberalism, he was a younger brother of President John F. Kennedy and acted as one of his advisers during his presidency. From 1961 to 1964, he was the U.S. Attorney General.

"I am keeping myself abreast of information developed on this subject."
*[Letter to UFO researcher Robert Barrow, October 2, 1965]*

"If it were desirable to hold congressional hearings on the question of unidentified flying objects, I would certainly agree that they should be open to the public."
*[Letter to Ralph Rankow, August 15, 1965]*

**Daniel Ken "Dan" Inouye**
Senior United States Senator from Hawaii. He has been a U.S. Senator since 1963 and is currently the second-most-senior member after fellow Democrat Robert Byrd. He is the third longest serving U.S Senator in history, after Robert Byrd and Strom Thurmond. He has continuously represented Hawaii in the U.S. Congress since it achieved statehood in 1959, serving as Hawaii's first U.S. Representative and later a U.S. Senator. Inouye was

the first Japanese-American to serve in the U.S. House of Representatives and later the first in the U.S. Senate. He is the third oldest U.S. Senator after Robert Byrd and Frank Lautenberg. He is also a recipient of the Medal of Honor. By tradition, Inouye is next in line to the position of President pro tempore of the United States Senate.

> "There exists a shadowy Government with its own Air Force, its own Navy, its own fundraising mechanism, and the ability to pursue its own ideas of national interest, free from all checks and balances, and free from the law itself."
> *[Quote, 1987 Iran Contra senate hearings]*

**Barry Morris Goldwater (January 1, 1909 – May 29, 1998)**
A five-term United States Senator from Arizona (1953–1965, 1969–1987) and the Republican Party's nominee for President in the 1964 election. A retired Air Force Reserve Brigadier General and pilot, he was an articulate and charismatic figure in the 1960-64 era he was known as "Mr. Conservative".

> "It is true that I was denied access to a facility at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio, because I never got in. I can't tell you what was inside. We both know about the rumors (concerning a captured UFO and crew members). I have never seen what I would call a UFO, but I have intelligent friends who have."
> *[From a letter April, 1979]*

**Steven Harvey Schiff (March 18, 1947 – March 25, 1998)**
He served as a member of the United States House of Representatives, representing the first district of New Mexico from 1989 until his death in 1998. Schiff was a Republican.

> "I was not told that we have a file that's classified. I was simply referred to an agency which I have to believe - now that I know the prominence of the Roswell incident - I have to believe the Dept. of Defense knew very well that I wasn't going to find anything in the National Archives when they sent me there twice."
>
> "It's difficult for me to understand even if there was a legitimate security concern in 1947, that it would be a present security concern these many years later. Frankly I am baffled by the lack of responsiveness on the part of the Defense Dept. on this one issue, I simply can't explain it."
> *[Excerpts of remarks on CBS radio's The Gil Gross Show, February 1994]*

**Richard Brevard Russell, Jr. (November 2, 1897 – January 21, 1971)**
Was a Democratic Party politician who was a long-time United States Senator from the state of Georgia, chairman of the Senate Armed Services Committee from 1951 to 1969.

> “I have discussed this matter with the affected agencies of the government, and they are of the opinion that it is not wise to publicize this matter at this time.”
> *[Quoted, regarding his sighting of a UFO during a 1955 trip to the Soviet Union]*

**John Fife Symington III (born August 12, 1945, in New York City)**
He was the 19th Governor of the U.S. state of Arizona from 1991 to 1997. He served in the United States Air Force during the Vietnam War, stationed at Luke Air Force Base in Maricopa County, Arizona.

> "I'm a pilot and I know just about every machine that flies," Symington said Thursday. "It was bigger than anything that I've ever seen. It remains a great mystery. Other people saw it, responsible people. I don't know why people would ridicule it."
> *[Quote from 1997 News Conference]*

**William Blaine "Bill" Richardson III (born November 15, 1947)**
The 30th and current Governor of New Mexico. A 2008 Democratic Party nomination for President of the United States, U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations, served as a U.S. Representative and as the U.S. Secretary of Energy, former chairman of the 2004 Democratic National Convention as well as Chairman of the Democratic Governors Association in 2005 and 2006. Richardson was nominated for a Nobel Peace Prize for negotiating the release of hostages, American servicemen, and political prisoners in North Korea, Iraq, and Cuba.

> "I've been in government a long time, I've been in the cabinet, I've been in the Congress and I've always felt that the government doesn't tell the truth as much as it should on a lot of issues. When I was in Congress I said (to the) Department of Defense, 'What is the data you have?' I was told that the records were classified. That ticked me off." Responding to the questioner, Richardson asked, "What do you want me to do; you want me to open up all those files?" The questioner through another statement affirmed a yes, afterwards to which Richardson concluded with "I'll work with you on that."
> *[Reply to question UFO disclosure at a townhall meeting, Dell Corporation (Round Rock, TX), Oct. 26, 2007]*

> "The federal government has not come clean … and it should. They have not … They do not produce documents … That is a historical fact."
> *[Reply to Chris Matthews, MSNBC, October 30, 2007, quote paraphrased]*

**George A. McCalvy**
Deputy Secretary of State, California

> "When [the mysterious light] first appeared it was seen moving rapidly from the northeast and heading in a southwesterly direction. As it neared the southern boundary of the city [of Sacramento] it turned directly toward the west and after passing the city went south, being distinctly visible for upward of 20 minutes."

*[Reported to the San Francisco Call, November 25, 1896]*

## CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY (CIA), & FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION (FBI)

**Dr. H. Marshall Chadwell**
Former Assistant Director, Office of Scientific Intelligence, Central Intelligence Agency

> "Sightings of unexplained objects at great altitude and traveling at high speeds in the vicinity of major US defense installations are of such nature that they are not attributable to natural phenomena or known types of aerial vehicles."
> *[In a December, 1952 memo to then-director of the CIA, General Walter B. Smith]*

**Allen Welsh Dulles (April 7, 1893 – January 29, 1969)**
Director of Central Intelligence (1953–61), de facto head of the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency and a member of the Warren Commission.

> "Maximum security exists concerning the subject of UFOs."

**Victor Marchetti**
Former Special Assistant to the Deputy Director of the Central Intelligence Agency

> "We have, indeed, been contacted - perhaps even visited - by extraterrestrial beings, and the U.S. government, in collusion with the other national powers of the earth, is determined to keep this information from the general public."
>
> "Such extreme conclusions are not necessarily valid, but they probably accurately reflect the fears of the 'ruling classes' of the major nations, whose leaders (particularly those in the intelligence business) have always advocated excessive governmental secrecy as being necessary to preserve 'national security."
> *[How the CIA Views the UFO Phenomenon", Victor Marchetti, May 1979.]*

**John Edgar Hoover (January 1, 1895 – May 2, 1972)**
Was the first Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) of the United States. Appointed director of the Bureau of Investigation—predecessor to the FBI—in 1924, he was instrumental in founding the FBI in 1935, where he remained director until his death in 1972.

> "I would do it [aid the Army Air Force in its investigations] but before agreeing to it we must insist upon full access to the discs recovered. For instance in the LA (Los Alamos) case the Army grabbed it and would not let us have it for cursory

examination." [From a handwritten notation at the bottom of a now declassified memo]

"The Federal Bureau of Investigation has been requested to assist in the investigation of reported sightings of flying disks..."

"UFOs are considered top secret by intelligence officers of both the Army and the Air Forces."
*[From a declassified 1949 FBI document from the San Antonio FBI office, to J. Edgar Hoover]*

"An investigator for the Air Force stated that three so-called flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico. They were described as being circular in shape with raised centers. Approximately 50 feet in diameter. Each one was occupied by three bodies of human shape but only 3 feet tall. Dressed in metallic cloth of a very fine texture. Each body was bandaged in a manner similar to the blackout suits used by speed flyers and test pilots."

[From a March 22, 1950 memo to J. Edgar Hoover from the Washington FBI Office, released in *1976 under the freedom of information act]*

## SCIENTIFIC COMMUNITY

**Stephen William Hawking**
British theoretical physicist, whose scientific career spans over forty years, Hawking was the Lucasian Professor of Mathematics at the University of Cambridge for thirty years, taking up the post in 1979 and retiring on 1 October 2009. An Honorary Fellow of the Royal Society of Arts, a lifetime member of the Pontifical Academy of Sciences, and in 2009 was awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom, the highest civilian award in the United States. He is known for his contributions to the fields of cosmology and quantum gravity, especially in the context of black holes. He has also achieved success with works of popular science in which he discusses his own theories and cosmology in general; these include the runaway best seller A Brief History of Time, which stayed on the British Sunday Times bestsellers list for a record-breaking 237 weeks.

"If aliens ever visit us, I think the outcome would be much as when Christopher Columbus first landed in America, which didn't turn out very well for the Native Americans … I imagine they might exist in massive ships, having used up all the resources from their home planet. Such advanced aliens would perhaps become nomads, looking to conquer and colonize whatever planets they can reach."
*[Quoted from 'Into the Universe with Stephen Hawking', 2010 documentary]*

"Of course it is possible that UFO's really do contain aliens as many people believe, and the government is hushing it up. I wouldn't like to comment on that."
*[Quoted at the 2nd Millennium Evening at the White House on March 6, 1998]*

**Michio Kaku**
An American theoretical physicist specializing in string field theory, Kaku currently holds the Henry Semat Chair and Professorship in theoretical physics and a joint appointment at City College of New York, and the Graduate Center of the City University of New York, where he has lectured for more than 30 years. He is a host of two radio programs and a best-selling author.

"In my mind, there is no question that they're out there. My Career is well established. My texts books are required reading in all the major capitals on planet earth … Therefore, I'm in a position to say: Yes- Most likely they're out there; perhaps even visited, perhaps on our moon."
*[ABC News Quote]*

**Stanton Terry Friedman (July 29, 1934 in Elizabeth, New Jersey)**
Original civilian investigator of the Roswell incident, he studied physics at the University of Chicago and worked as a Nuclear Physicist on Research and Development projects for several large companies. He is a dual citizen of the U.S. and Canada.

"1. I have concluded that the earth is being visited by intelligently controlled vehicles whose origin is extraterrestrial. This doesn't mean I know where they come from, why they are here, or how they operate. 2. Eyewitness and photographic and radar reports from all over the earth by competent witnesses of definite objects whose characteristics such as maneuverability, high speed, and hovering, along with definite shape, texture, and surface features, rule out terrestrial explanations."
*[From a prepared statement submitted to the House Science and Astronautics Committee UFO Hearings in 1968, he posed and answered a series of key questions about the UFO phenomenon.]*

**Dr. Paul Czysz**
Professor Emeritus of Aerospace Engineering (retired) at Saint Louis University, the former Chief Scientist for the National Aerospace Place (NASP) project, and the CEO of his hypersonic research company, Hypertech Concepts, LLC. He spent 8 years in the Air Force at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, and another 30 years working for McDonnell-Douglas in the field of exotic technologies.

"When I was at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, we had flying saucers that covered the distance from Columbus to Detroit in the equivalent of about 20,000

miles per hour ... Zero-point energy represents about 40-50 megawatts of power per cubic inch of space. That's a lot of power. If you could tap it at will, then no one would have to sell gasoline or oil anymore ... Depending on the secrecy level, you have to go through a significant background check. When you do that, if you're in a very tight compartment, you sign a statement that you will not divulge the existence of the project or even answer a question that could acknowledge the existence of the project."

"I know people today that worked on one of the things I worked on, and if you asked them about it, they would say, 'No, I have no idea what you're talking about.' They're in their seventies now, but they still absolutely would never admit that they even know what you're talking about. If there were non-earthbound sources of information, the people who were doing the design or analysis work would never have any idea of where it came from."

## INTERNATIONAL QUOTES

**Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev**
Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), now the Russian Federation, he was the seventh and last General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, serving from 1985 until 1991, and the last head of state of the USSR, serving from 1988 until its collapse in 1991. He was the only Soviet leader to have been born after the October Revolution of 1917.

"The phenomenon of UFOs does exist, and it must be treated seriously."
*[From Soviet Youth, May 4, 1990.]*

**Paul Theodore Hellyer**
Former Minister of National Defence (Canada). He is the longest serving current member of the Privy Council, just ahead of Prince Philip.

"UFOs are as real as the airplanes that fly over your head."

"The time has come to lift the veil of secrecy, and let the truth emerge, so there can be a real and informed debate, about one of the most important problems facing our planet today."
*[Toronto Exopolitics Symposium, September 25, 2005]*

**Prince Phillip, United Kingdom**
His Royal Highness, Duke of Edinburgh, husband of Queen Elizabeth II. He is Britain's longest-serving consort and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning monarch.

"There are many reasons to believe that they (UFOs) do exist: there is so much evidence from reliable witnesses."
*[Quoted, March 28, 1954]*

**Monsignor Corrado Balducci (May 11, 1923 - September 20, 2008), Italy**
Former Vatican theologian and close friend to the pope, who was charged with studying reports of UFOs sent in from Vatican embassies around the world.

"We can no longer think ... is it true? … There are already numerous considerations which make the existence of these beings into a certainty we cannot doubt."

"As God's power is limitless, it is not only possible but also likely that inhabited planets exist."
*[Excerpts from Interview, Italian Television, 2007]*

## PRESS, MEDIA & INDUSTRY QUOTES

**Sarah Newcomb McClendon (July 8, 1910 – January 8, 2003)**
Long-time White House reporter, and Dean of the White House Press Corps who covered presidential politics for a half-century. McClendon founded her own free-lance news service as a single mother in the post-World War II era, and became known as a model for women in the press and as a vocal advocate of various causes, particularly those of United States military veterans.

"The real danger to the U.S. and perhaps this whole planet is the government has placed such a heavy blanket of secrecy upon this issue. So much secrecy, those in government who have knowledge showing UFOs are identifiable feel the subject cannot be discussed by those in the know without serious repercussions. Others are afraid their friends and co-workers will think they are crazy if they even so much as insinuate that UFOs are identifiable as manned craft from outside the earth. This particularly applies to newspaper editors and publishers, reporters and analysts. Thus the U.S. is denying itself the chance to learn more about UFOs or to encourage research despite the fact the U. S. stands to gain from such discussions."

"Not publicized but true is that the Clinton administration, soon after coming to office, had many briefings on the subject. Laurance Rockefeller provided the information for the President and Mrs. Clinton. Others provided documents and verbal briefings to presidential advisors Jack Gibbons (science), Bruce Lindsay (personal), Anthony Lake (national security) and Vice President Albert Gore.

About the same time a three hour briefing was given by Dr. Steven Greer to the sitting Director of the CIA, Admiral Woolsey."

"After the Roswell incident, the Air Force replied to reporters' inquiries that this was all part of research using weather balloons and other equipment. [Colonel] Corso and hundreds of others, who work or have worked in secret defense and scientific agencies, are willing to swear under oath that alien craft are repeatedly penetrating our airspace."
*[Excerpts from a press release, March 30, 1998]*

**Dan Aykroyd**
Nominated for an Academy Award, and an Emmy Award winning comedian, actor and movie screenwriter, he is a lifetime member of and official Hollywood consultant for the Mutual UFO Network. In 2005, Aykroyd produced a DVD titled, "Dan Aykroyd: Unplugged on UFOs." In it he is interviewed for 80 minutes by Ufologist David Sereda where he discusses in depth every aspect of the UFO phenomenon

"In my view, there is no question as to the existence. So the question is not whether they exist but rather, are some of them here to do our species harm or good?"
*[On the subject of Extraterrestrials and UFOs, quote paraphrased for length]*

**David Bowie (David Robert Jones)**
An English musician, actor, record producer and arranger

"They came over so regularly we could time them. Sometimes they stood still, other times they moved so fast it was hard to keep a steady eye on them."

**Will Smith (Willard Christopher Smith, Jr.)**
An American actor, film producer and rapper, he has enjoyed success in music, television and film. In April 2007, Newsweek called him the most powerful actor on the planet. Smith has been nominated for four Golden Globe Awards, two Academy Awards, and has won multiple Grammy Awards.

"I think it would be arrogant and borderline foolish to believe there's no other life forms that exist out there."

**Jeff Goldblum (Jeffrey Lynn Goldblum)**
An American actor, nominated for an Academy Award in 1996, Goldblum has had leading roles in films such as The Fly, Independence Day, The Lost World.

"The universe is so big, there are so many worlds, there must be one of them or more, something that's alive."

**Tom Cruise (Thomas Cruise Mapother IV)**
An American actor and film producer, he has been nominated for three Academy Awards and has won three Golden Globe Awards. Cruise is an outspoken advocate for the Church of Scientology. He became involved with Scientology in 1990 through his first wife, Mimi Rogers.

> "Yes, of course. Are you really so arrogant as to believe we are alone in this universe?
>
> "Millions of stars, and we're supposed to be the only living creatures? No, there are many things out there, we just don't know,"
> *[From interview, Tabloid Daily 'BILD', Germany]*

**Wayne Green**
An American publisher and writer. Founder of 73, 80 Micro, Byte, CD Review, Cold Fusion, Kilobaud Microcomputing, RUN and others.

> "The more you look into [the UFO phenomenon], and the more people that you talk to and read about that have done serious investigations, the more you know that this stuff is real."
> *[Quote is from an interview on the Art Bell show]*

**Joseph Firmage**
An American Internet entrepreneur, he founded several business ventures prior to and during the dot-com boom and currently is involved with two closely linked organizations: ManyOne Networks of which he is CEO, and the Digital Universe Foundation of which he is a co-founder and member of the Board of Directors.

"We have objects in the sky … they have been spotted millions of times worldwide."